

# The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

**April 2015**

This month's meeting features a special presentation:

**Jerry C. Brewer**  
author of **DISMANTLING THE REPUBLIC**



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

## Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

Commander - Mark Nash  
1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Cmdr. - David Hendricks  
Adjutant - Stan Hudson  
Chaplain - Rev. Jerry Brown  
Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: [www.belocamp.com](http://www.belocamp.com)  
[Belocamp49@hotmail.com](mailto:Belocamp49@hotmail.com)  
<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Follow us on **Twitter** at [belocamp49scv](https://twitter.com/belocamp49scv)

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: [www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org)  
<http://1800mydixie.com/>  
<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

Commander in Chief Barrow on **Twitter** at [CiC@CiCSCV](https://twitter.com/CiC@CiCSCV)

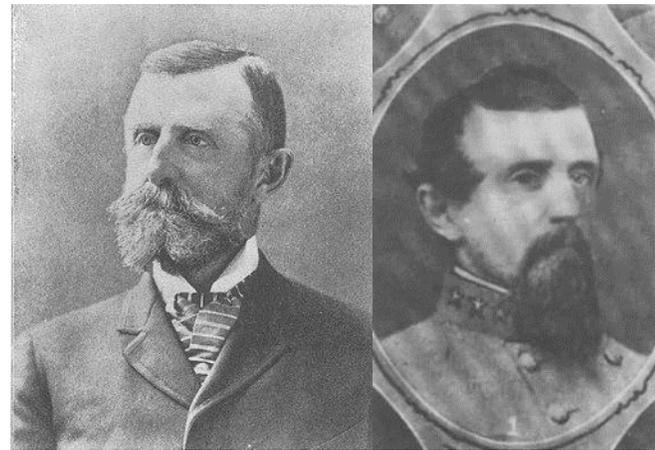
*Our Next Meeting:*

**Thursday, April 2<sup>nd</sup>: 7:00 pm**

**La Madeleine Restaurant**  
3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

**\*we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



**Have you paid your dues??**

Come early (6:30pm), **eat**, fellowship with other members, learn your history!



**"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3<sup>rd</sup> 1865**



## COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear Belo Compatriots & Friends:

Fifty Shades of Grey. No, I am not talking about the controversial book or movie, which have nothing to do with the SCV. I am referring to the various "shades of grey" we currently see in the Texas Division and across the SCV nationally. The truth is, many of us have very different views of what it means to be Confederate grey. Fifty shades is a gross understatement. Really, each camp feels slightly different. This is because each SCV member can, and does, express and celebrate his Confederate heritage in a variety of ways. For example, some members have done a fantastic job of tending the graves of our ancestors lest they be forgotten. Some regularly participate in grave dedications and memorial services. Others regularly participate in parades and reenactments. A few publish scholarly works to defend our heritage. Many develop and present programs for camp meetings and special events to educate about the true history of the South. The camps where we congregate take on the priorities and views and worldview of their leaders and the majority of their members; this is what makes each camp unique.

There is absolutely nothing wrong with camps looking and feeling differently, or having different priorities. That is the beauty of local camp autonomy. We should all support this principal tenet of our constitution, and be tolerant and respectful of each other. Diversity is often a strength. But some things must be the same; something has to unite us, or we would not be grey at all. For those of us in the SCV, that unity comes through tracing our ancestry to a Confederate soldier, and our common commitment to fulfill the Charge delivered to us by Stephen Dill Lee: to vindicate the Cause for which the Confederate soldiers fought, emulate his virtues, and perpetuate the principles and ideals he cherished. We have to rally around the Charge; it is – or it should be – the thing that brings us together.

You will get to see all of the shades of grey at the upcoming Texas Division Reunion on June 5-6, 2015 in Temple. I hope you will put this on your calendar and plan to attend. We will be talking more about the Reunion at our next three meetings, and electing delegates for Division elections. If you plan to go to the Reunion, please let me know so we can work through logistical issues.

Dr. Richard Montgomery presented a fine program for us in March on the culture of the South. We have another preacher in the house for our April meeting. Jerry C. Brewer, author of [Dismantling the Republic](#), and pastor in Elk City, Oklahoma will be speaking to us. Come out and join us at La Madeleine on Thursday, April 2<sup>nd</sup>. I always look forward to the opportunity to get together with my Compatriots.

It is a privilege to serve as your Commander. And it is our joint privilege to be descendants of truly valiant men of the South.

Deo Vindice,

Mark Nash, Commander

[marknash@msn.com](mailto:marknash@msn.com)

954-608-1

VISIT OUR HOME ON THE WEB

[WWW.BELOCAMP.COM](http://WWW.BELOCAMP.COM)

Camp News and  
Resources



# APRIL IS CONFEDERATE HISTORY MONTH



# 1<sup>ST</sup> LT. COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear Compatriots,

Hope everyone and their loved ones are doing well.

We have a wonderful speaker this month, Rev. Jerry Brewer, coming all the way down from Oklahoma. As always please come early to fellowship, share and enjoy our time together.

Well, this is it! Our next big adventure/activity is upon us. On Saturday, April 25, 2015, we are planning a morning/half day outing to continue to honor and remember those individuals that brought us here to this organization we call the SCV. We plan (as always weather permitting) meeting and carpooling to various location in and around Dallas (around the downtown area and moving a little bit north and south). PLEASE IF YOU HAVE A SUBURBAN, EXPEDITION OR AIRPORT SHUTTLE VAN, WE ESPECIALLY INVITE YOU TO ATTEND, so we can carpool.

For just a short itinerary (PLEASE SEE MORE DETAILS IN THE BELO HERALD) we plan on meeting at a centralized location at 9:00 a.m. that morning and moving to the (1) Oak Cliff Cemetery. We will walk the cemetery and place flags on the known Confederate graves with some words of remembrance said. This is the cemetery that Gary Bray found/recovered a stone that had never been placed on a gentleman's grave. Gary took the time, effort and expense to "see it though". I commend Gary for his efforts, and enjoyed hearing the story from Gary on how the stone finally made its way to the cemetery.

Our next stop will be at the (2) Confederate War Memorial , downtown Dallas at Pioneer Park Cemetery. We can snap some pictures and again walk the cemetery. There are approximately 25-30 known Confederates buried at the Pioneer Park Cemetery. We again load up and head for (3) Lee Park and Arlington. Talk about grand, the Robert E. Lee Memorial is bigger than life. A small surprise awaits us there.

As we turn back south we make our way to the (4) Confederate Cemetery off of Oakland Blvd. (n/k/a Malcom X). While on our return path (if time permitting) we make a small detour to the Oakland Cemetery, which is vast with just about everyone from old time Dallas residing there. And now the part everyone has been waiting for, Lunch. We eat lunch at Baker's Rib. Baker's Rib is on Main Street and Hall, on the northwest corner. From there we split or return to our original meeting place and are done. Our hope is to have a fun morning , eat lunch and call it a day. We also encourage and welcome any other camp members to attend or anyone from the 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade.

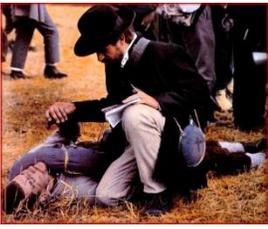
Again please make every effort to attend a camp meeting and bring that friend! Please inform us of your ideas, thoughts, concerns to help make Belo a better camp for our current members and all of the members yet to come!

So years later, I hope it can be said for each one of us, "*Decori decus addit avito*".

Deo Vindice,

David Hendricks  
1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Commander





# Chaplain's Corner

## Who Are We?



There may be times when we wish we had someone else's name, looks, status, talent, or material possessions. Sometimes we may even wish we had been born somewhere else or into another family. But these occasional desires are usually overridden by a greater, more basic need to have our own identities. We want to be known, loved, appreciated, and accepted for who we are and what we are. Most, if not all of us, would resent and even rebel at the idea of changing to fit someone else's idea of who we ought to be. But, who are we?

In the first chapter of the Gospel according to John verse 22, the religious leaders of the time asked John the Baptist (or Baptizer), "Who art thou?" John had no problem answering. He knew exactly who he was (vs. 23), and who he was not (vs. 20), and he was not about to change to suit these priests from Jerusalem. John was exactly who and what he needed to be so that God's plan could be accomplished through him. The job God had for John the Baptist could not be done by a wealthy aristocrat.

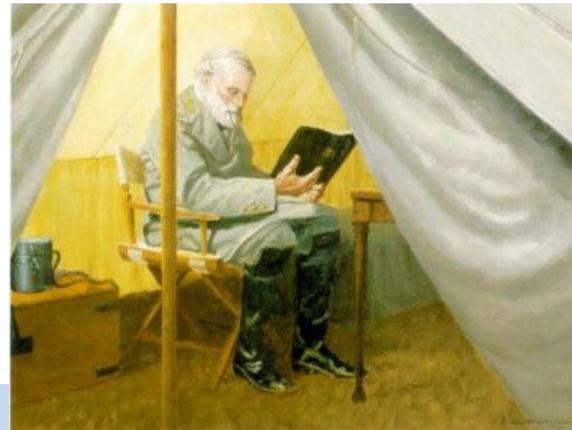
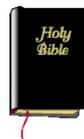
On the other hand, God had a purpose for the upper class and influential people. People such as Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimathaea. A man of John's temperament and status would not have made a good subject for Jesus' teaching in John chapter 3, nor could he have asked for, received, and entombed the body of Christ. Although they were much different men than John, they were still an important and necessary part of God's divine will and purpose. And, so are we.

Within the ranks of the SCV, there are those who in many ways resemble John the Baptist or Elijah. Others may seem more like a Nicodemus or King Solomon. But, we are all members of the same body. As the Apostle Paul points out in First Corinthians 12: 18, "But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased Him." So, who are we?

We are members of the SCV. Individual men with our own talents, traits, temperament, ideas, and opinions. We are each a necessary and important part of God's plan and purpose for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, working together as a band of Brothers for a common Cause. And, that's who we are.



**Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D**  
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi  
1941-2013



**"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."**

**-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE**

Please be in prayer for Compatriot Reed Cole in Mississippi, whose wife is in a diabetic coma.

Harold A. Beam, a life member of the SCV and the Texas Division as well as the W.R. Scurry Camp, passed away on Monday, March 30<sup>th</sup>. He was 96 years old. He was a true Southern gentlemen and a direct descendant of Nathan Bedford Forest. Remember his family in your prayers.

Please be in prayer for the Texas Division, that honourable men might be elected.

# Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings: 2015

April 2<sup>nd</sup> - Jerry C. Brewer – author of **DISMANTLING THE REPUBLIC**

April 25<sup>th</sup> – **First Belo Camp Saturday Morning Confederate Road Trip Tour !!!**

May 7<sup>th</sup> – Bob Rubel – **Images of the Conflict: Art of the War of Northern Agression**

June 4<sup>th</sup> – **Panel Discussion** – Candidates for 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade and Tx. Div. Leadership invited to address Belo Camp

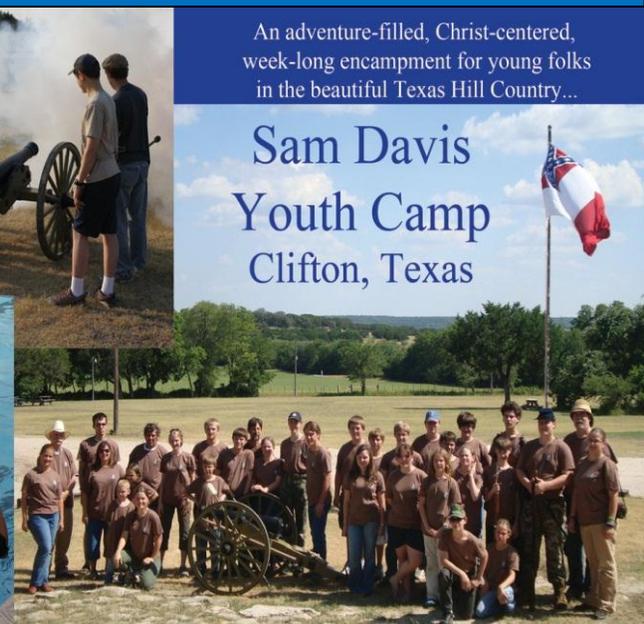
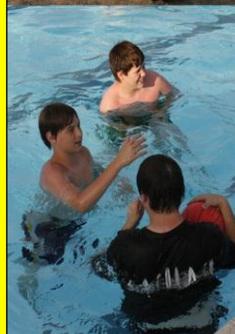
July 2<sup>nd</sup> – Mark Vogel – **A One Act Play on Dick Dowling, The Hero of Sabine Pass**



**Do your kids and grandkids know the real reasons the war was fought? Has school taught them that Lincoln is their "favourite President?"**

**Send them to Sam Davis Youth Camp to learn the truth about their heritage and why it is important!**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=snuT8MgGbtK>



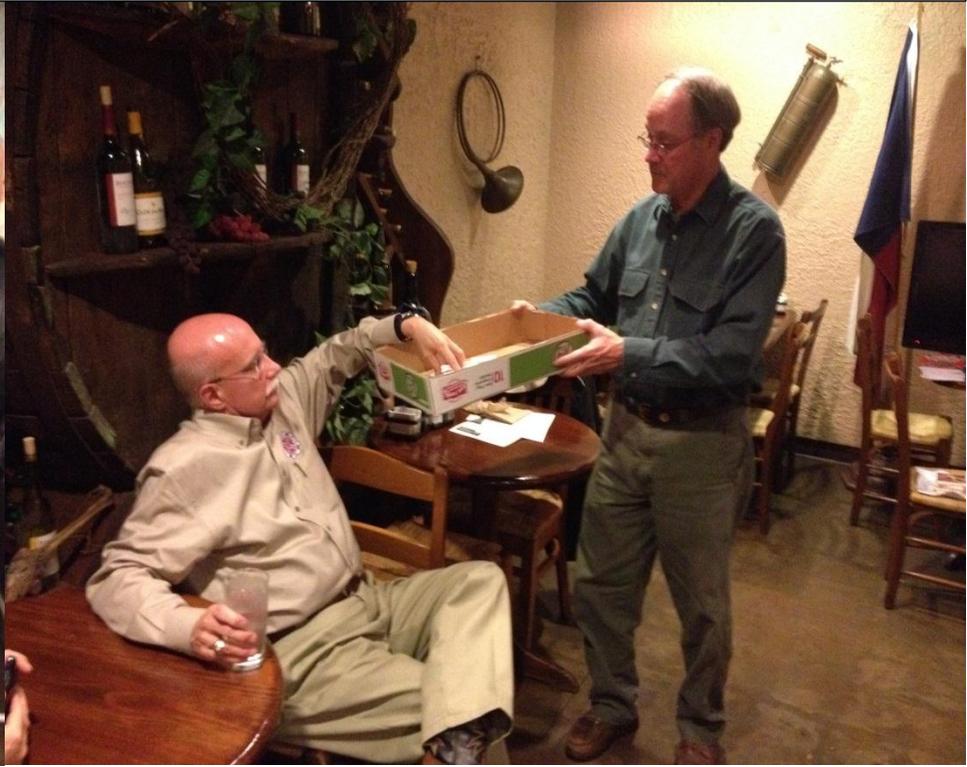
An adventure-filled, Christ-centered, week-long encampment for young folks in the beautiful Texas Hill Country...

**Sam Davis  
Youth Camp  
Clifton, Texas**





**Our March meeting was an exciting one, despite the weather, which could have caused us to cancel, but Divine Providence allowed for clear roads and we were able to have a wonderful meeting. Commander Mark Nash opened the meeting with the Pledges and updated us on upcoming events. Immediate past Commander Kevin Newsom led us in reading the Charge. 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Commander David Hendricks held our monthly book raffle. The selection of books on Confederate and Southern topics is outstanding and this editor thinks its rigged since he seems not to win enough!**



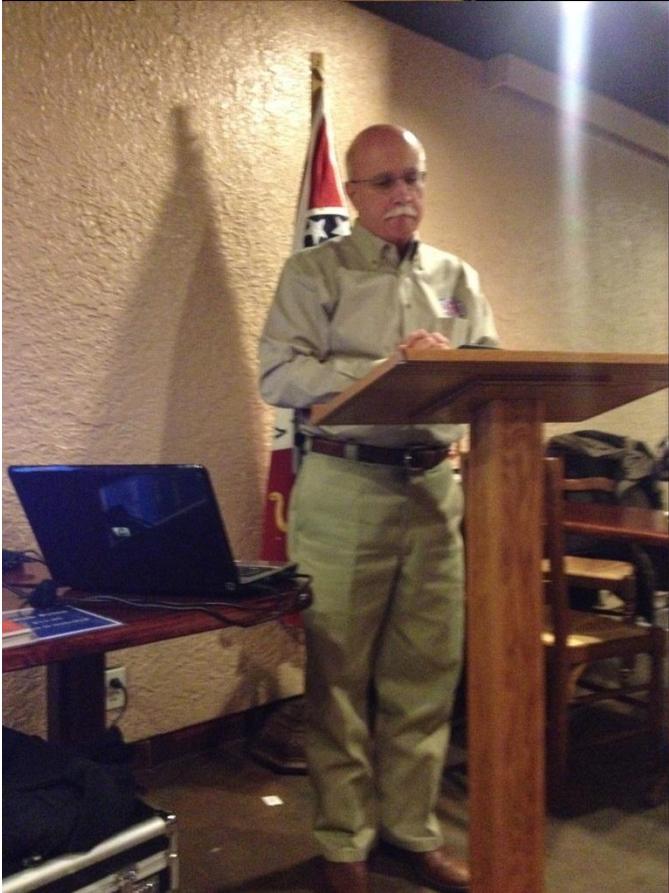


Commander Mark Nash presented immediate Past Commander Kevin Newsom with an SCV Heritage Support Team GOLD LEVEL certificate for a donation made in his honor for his past service as Belo Camp Commander. Well done, Sir!



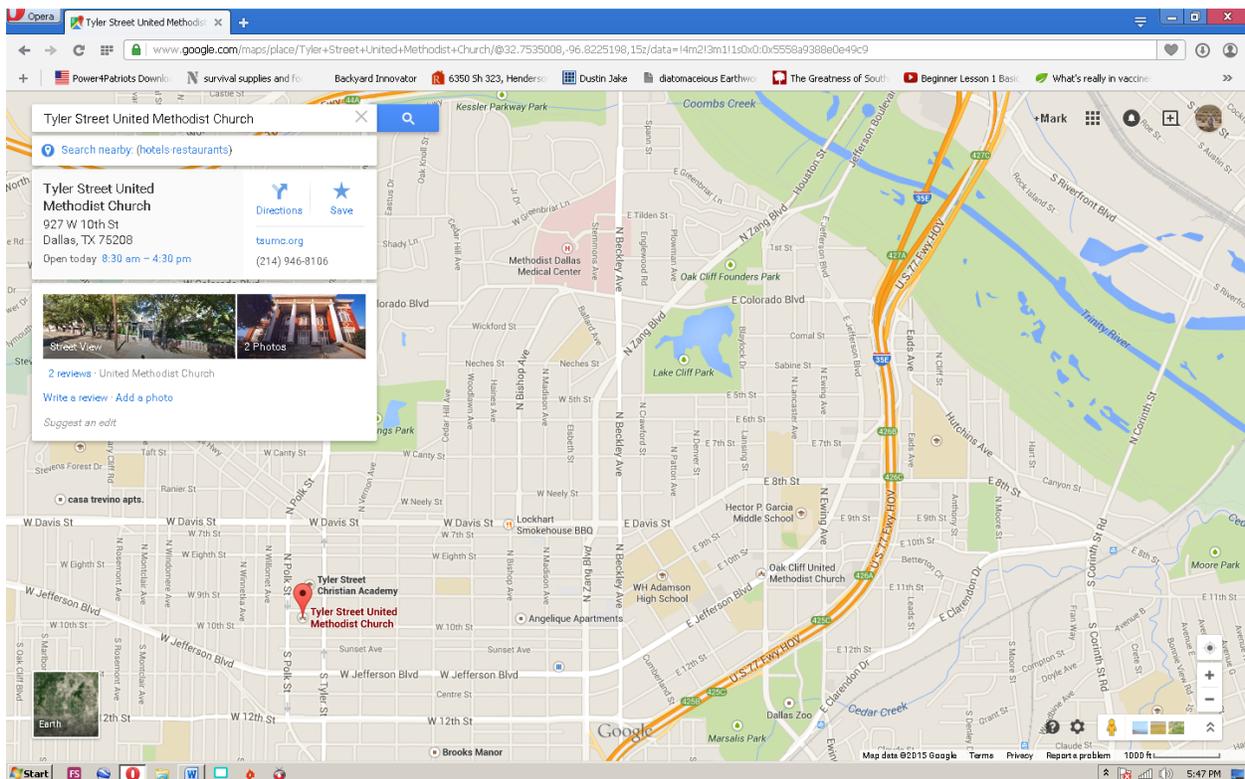


Dr. Richard Montgomery delivered a very well researched and documented presentation on the Culture of the Confederacy. He showed us how our fathers gave us a multi-faceted culture of Constitutional Liberty, of Christian Religion, of Music, of Contributions by our Women, and Men ( soldiers, statesmen and politicians), and the heritage bestowed upon us. A very important message.



# BELO CAMP SATURDAY MORNING CONFEDERATE ROAD TRIP TOUR!

Saturday April 25, 2015 \*Fellowship – Fun – Food !!!\*



**9:00 a.m.** Meet at the Tyler Street United Methodist Church - north parking lot. The north parking lot is located between Polk and Tyler Streets in the 900 block of West 9<sup>th</sup> Street on the western end, closer to Polk. We will pair up and carpool to 1<sup>st</sup> location. Actual address of the church is 927 West 10<sup>th</sup> Street Dallas, Texas 75208.

1<sup>st</sup> location **Oak Cliff Cemetery** 1300 E. 8<sup>th</sup> Street (E of I-35) south side of 8<sup>th</sup> (next to elementary school) Mapsco Reference 55B. Participants will be given a grave marker for known Confederate graves. There are several officers among the veterans. We will have a small service, open for thoughts and move to next location.



2<sup>nd</sup> location **Confederate War Memorial** Location is between Griffin and Marilla Streets at Young Street. Best parking locations appear to be going east on Young Street at a parking meter or if lucky in the small parking lot facing the convention center. We will take the short walk up to the monument (can't miss it) observing the various Confederates buried in the Pioneer Park Cemetery.



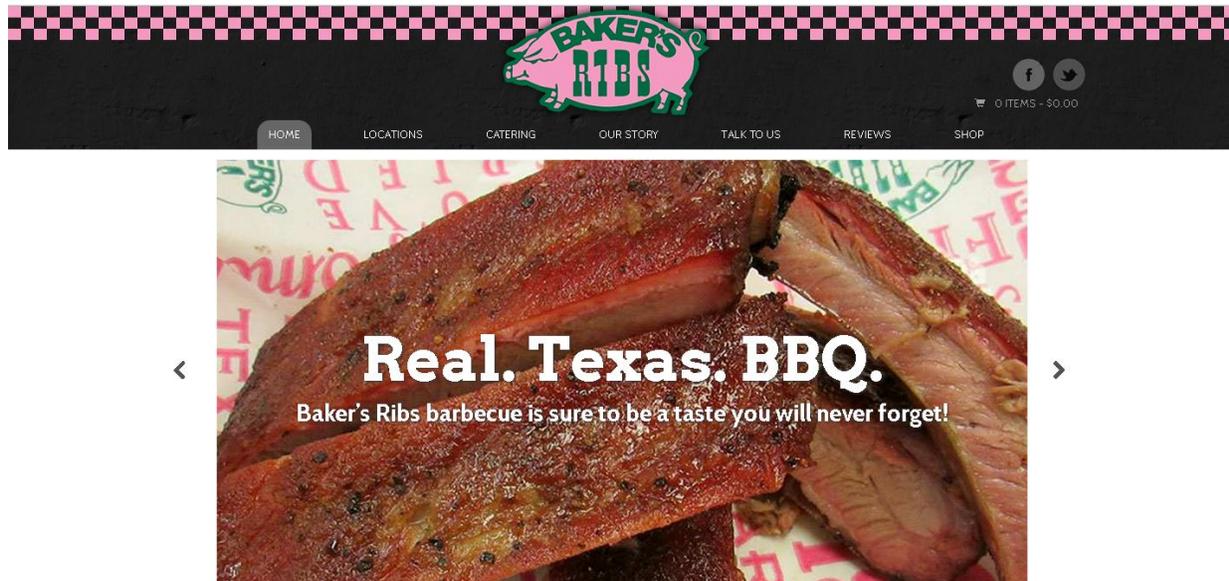
3<sup>rd</sup> location **Lee Park – Arlington** As we travel from downtown Dallas we will arrive at the Turtle Creek area. The statue stands at the corner of Hall Street and Turtle Creek Boulevard. We will hopefully be able to park on Hall Street next to the statue. Again we take some time to view with photos and conversation. Wait for a small surprise.



4<sup>th</sup> location **Confederate Cemetery.** We will move back to downtown and then towards the Fair Park area. The cemetery is located at the NW corner of Electra Street and Reed Lane, just off of Oakland Blvd. (n/k/a Malcolm X Blvd.) This is a small destination with only about 70 graves of Confederates and family members. If time permits we will detour quickly to the Oakland Cemetery on our return trip.



5<sup>th</sup> location **Baker's Ribs** located at 3033 Main Street Dallas – this is just minutes from the Confederate Cemetery located in the “Deep Ellum” district just east of downtown. The house special is approximately \$8-10 for lunch. We will then return to Tyler Street Church and call it a great day. <http://www.bakersribs.com>



We are allotting approximately 30 minutes per location +/- . Travel time between each location is estimated at about 15 minutes. If you come late or want to join us en route we hope we are running about on schedule. My cell number is 214-704-2274.

**Come join us for the First **BELO CAMP SATURDAY MORNING CONFEDERATE ROAD TRIP TOUR!** We will travel around Dallas learning about our local Confederate history, see some remarkable monuments, and mark graves of our heroes. The tour covers approximately 20 miles of travel, then we will end the tour with some Real. Texas. BBQ. At Baker's Ribs. Great way to spend your Saturday morning and have rest of the day to relax with family, friends or whatever you like!**



Several Belo Men came out and worked at the Irish Festival booth, including Lee Norman, Mark Nash, Stan Hudson, and Mark Brown.



NORTH TEXAS  
IRISH FESTIVAL





Robert E Lee Park, in Dallas, flanked by Hall Street, Turtle Creek Boulevard and Lemmon Avenue, features a bronze statue of Lee and a meandering spring-fed creek that feeds into a pond. The city bought the land in 1908, and it was renamed Lee Park in 1936, when President Franklin D. Roosevelt unveiled a bronze statue of the Confederate war hero. In the center of the park is Arlington Hall, a replica of Lee's plantation house in Virginia.

Photos by 1<sup>st</sup> Lt Cmdr David Hendricks.



**Roving Belo Reporter and 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Commander David Hendricks recently was in Lamar County, where he saw this stunningly beautiful monument to our fathers and heroes.**







**Not to miss in this issue!**

**1865 Confederate Sesquicentennial Symposium – Information May 10<sup>th</sup> - 11<sup>th</sup>, 2015 P 17**

# **THE DICTATOR STRIKES AGAIN! P 18**

## **HOLLEY REMOVES LUBBOCK CAMP OFFICERS FROM DIVISION WEB PAGE**

Teaching Children to Worship the State P 20

**An Appeal for Help** – Support the SLRC! P 25

Protective Tariffs: The Primary Cause of the Civil War P 28

SCV License Plate News Pgs. 32 – 44

University of Texas Jefferson Davis Statue removal articles Pgs. 45-47

## **TEXAS VINDICATORS ANNOUCE PLATFORM P49**

Johnnie Says to Read Our Platform P 56

**Ousted Inspector General Disrespected at DEC Meeting P 57**

**STILL NO RULES ! p 61**

**An open letter Reply to Cmdr. Holley's letter to Compatriot Richard Freeman P 63**

**EFFORT TO SILENCE BELO HERALD UNDERWAY P 69**

Anonymous Jack Dyes "Sick and Tired" Letter P 73

**A Response from Rudy Ray to "Anonymous" Jack Dyess P 78**

**Reply to Jack Dyess letter from retired military man and brigade officer 96**

**SUBJECT: GETTING SOME THOUGHTS OFF MY CHEST P 97**

**An open letter to Daryl Coleman from Rudy Ray P 98**

Shenandoah Burning: The Civil War's worst forgotten atrocity P 108

**A Prayer for Loved Ones on Confederate Memorial Day by Joan Hough P113**

The False Distinctions between States Rights and Individual Rights P118

The yankees Finally did something Right! P 122

Where the yankees shoot you P 130

Civil War Casualties P 143

The Confederate Cause and its Defenders P 151

**Texas Division Reunion Itinerary and Forms P 190 - 192**

**And MUCH MORE !**



*The Unsundered Banner  
Of The Southern People  
1865 - Present*



The Shelby Flag

# Save the Dates May 8-10, 2015 1865 Sesquicentennial Confederate Symposium

May 2015						
Su	Mo	Tu	We	Th	Fr	Sa
					1	2
3	4	5	6	7	8	9
10	11	12	13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20	21	22	23
24	25	26	27	28	29	30
31						

## “Successful War, Honorable Peace, and Texas: The End of the Trans-Mississippi Confederacy”

at

Chatfield, Texas (55 miles SE of Dallas off of I-45)



In spring, Gov. Pendleton Murrah admonished Texans that only by remaining united and steadfast could they achieve “Successful War” or “Honorable Peace.” This Symposium will focus on activities in Texas in 1865.

### Friday, May 8, 2015

- Pre-Symposium Student Activities & Living History

### Saturday, May 9, 2015

- Renowned Scholars, including Dr. Richard McCaslin, Jeff Hunt, and Dr. Tom Cutrer already confirmed
- Exhibits
- Vendors
- Catered Lunch
- Dinner with Speakers and Special Lecture

Jo Shelby’s Flag and Uniform (Oklahoma Historical Society is loaning a copy of what is reputed to be “The Flag” carried at Chatfield and buried in the Rio Grande. Texas Civil War Museum in Fort Worth, courtesy of Ray Richey, is loaning a general’s frock coat worn by Jo Shelby.)

### Sunday, May 10, 2015

Breakfast with Bearss – Tour original site of Shelby’s “Last Review of the Confederacy” with the incomparable Ed Bearss

Bearss Photo courtesy of South Mountain Expeditions



Co-Sponsored by the Hodge-Martin-Chatfield Historical Museum; the Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans; and William Henry Parsons Camp #415, SCV.

# THE DICTATOR STRIKES AGAIN

## 1st Brigade

The Texas 1st Brigade is composed of Camps in the panhandle region. For more information about any of the camps of the 1st Brigade please contact an officer of that Camp or [1st Commander Mike Moore](#)

### Amarillo, Texas

Plemmons-Shelby Camp #464

Commander: Chuck Hartline (806) 826-5824

Adjutant: Open

Meets: Second (2nd) Sunday of the month at 3PM

Location: Hanson American Legion Hall

617 SW 7th. On the corner of 7th and Madison, Amarillo

### Lubbock, Texas

[Colonel Thomas S Lubbock Camp #1352](#)

Commander: [Michael C. Walker](#) (806) 777-2101

Adjutant: [Charles S. Taylor](#) (806) 863-3007

Meets: Third (3rd) Thursday of the month

Location: Red Zone Cafe 3602 Slide Road, Lubbock

[http://www.scvtexas.org/Camp\\_Locator.html](http://www.scvtexas.org/Camp_Locator.html)



ROGUE TEXAS DIVISION COMMANDER HOLLEY HAS USED HIS RAW POWER AND CONTROL OF THE DIVISION TO FORCE HIS WAY AGAIN. Our enemies know no bounds. The Texas Directory lists Walker as Commander of the Lubbock camp and Sidney-Sherman Camp is not listed at all. Furthermore Walker is listed as Adjutant on the National Level. The attempt here is to prevent Joey Hernandez from being a delegate and if he doesn't have a camp and Sidney Sherman is not recognized then then Michael Moore and the Holley camp will have firm control of the Brigade elections.

Walker failed to hold elections for FIVE YEARS! He lost the 501c3 status for the camp until Rocky Sprott restored it for him. He transferred himself OUT of the camp. Holley and crew LIED to Joey Hernandez about the status of the charter in an attempt to restore Walker, who fled with camp records when he left.

# TIME FOR GLOVES TO COME OFF!



**“General, we'll fight 'em yet!”**

**Lee's surrender, Appomattox, Palm Sunday, April 9, 1865. Lees men lamented and begged their beloved General to not give up. Although those boys in Gray were surrounded 10 to 1 with no route of escape, they did not want to surrender to the bitter fight they'd come so far for. Men were battered, hungry, shoeless, knowing they'd return home, homeless. When Lee mounted his horse and made the decision to surrender, some cried, some cursed, and some sat staring in stupor. No Story book could ever capture the drama that took place that day. God bless those Confederate boys!**

**“Blow, Gabriel, Blow! My God, let him blow, I am ready to die!” ~**

**Confederate Veteran at Appomattox**

# Teaching Children to Worship the State

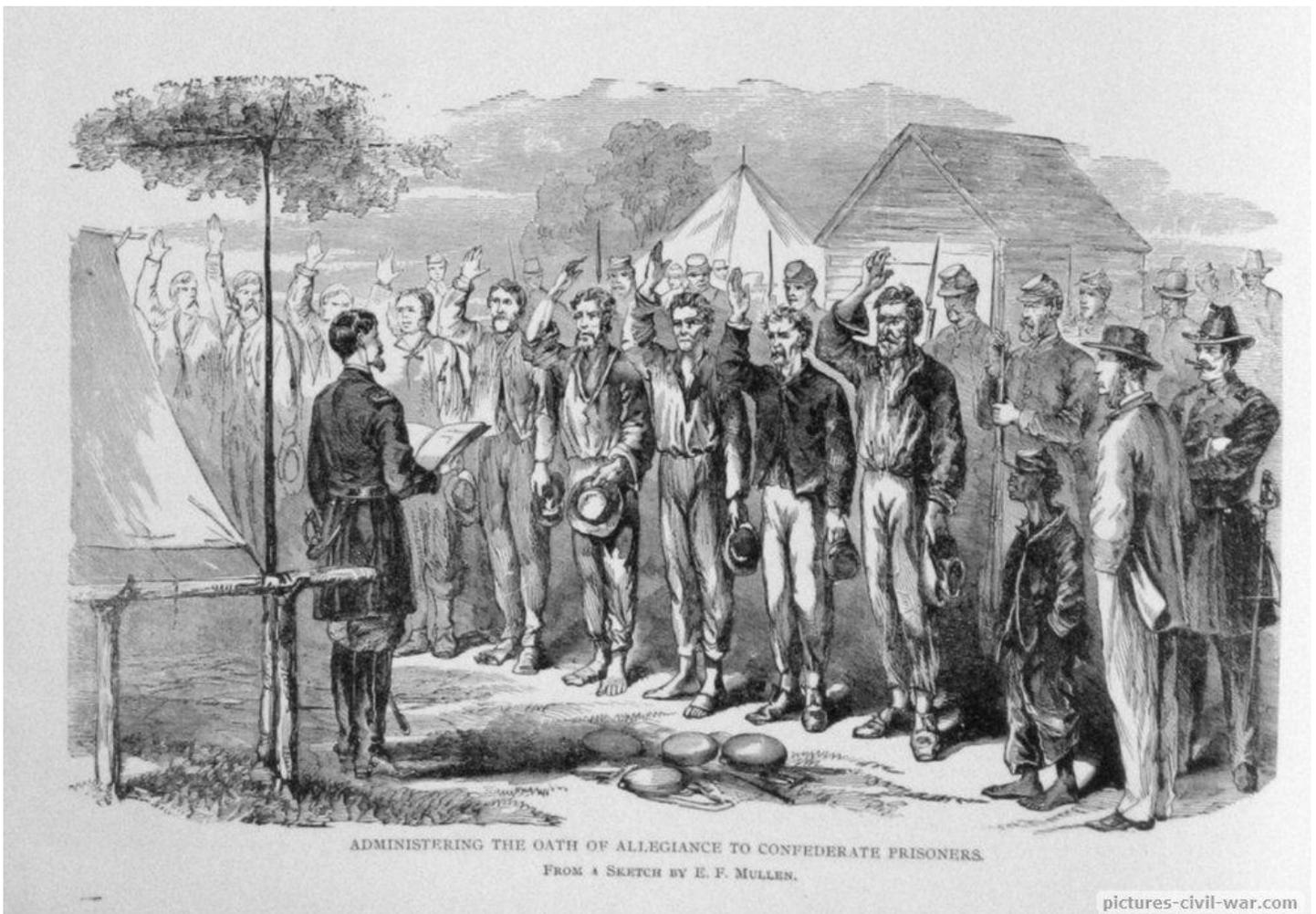
Thomas DiLorenzo

The “Dear Abby” column in today’s newspaper includes a letter from a mother of two children, ages 5 and 10, asking if it is rude for them to be pecking away at their iPads during their church service. The mother says this of her offspring: “They are very active in the church and are the bell ringers, candle lighters and offering collectors. They partake in the welcoming and special prayers, **lead the Pledge of Allegiance**, sing songs and do communion when we have it” (emphasis added).

Christians at churches like this like to say that God is their sovereign, yet they pledge “allegiance,” spelled in capital letters by the way, to their *real* sovereigns, the gang of crooks, conmen, clowns, hedonists and mass murderers (a.k.a. “statesmen”) in Washington, D.C. And they get their five-year-olds to do it before they can even read.

11:41 am on March 10, 2015

[Email Thomas DiLorenzo](mailto:dilo@aol.com) [dilo@aol.com](mailto:dilo@aol.com)



**I SUPPORT THE**



**VA FLAGGERS  
BATTLE FLAG PROJECTS**

**THANK YOU...NOW WE NEED MORE POLES!**

In the first quarter of 2015, we have been absolutely overwhelmed by the outpouring of support and encouragement we have received for the Interstate Memorial Battle Flag Projects. After putting out the word that we were looking to purchase a new 80' pole for the I-81 site, we received the needed funds within two short weeks! In addition, the number of landowners contacting us with offers for Memorial Battle Flag leases has swelled to the point where we now have a waiting list.

One of our biggest needs right now is MORE POLES. Many times, we are able to reclaim used poles and save a ton of money on these projects. Please keep an eye out for existing flag poles that are no longer being used, or any that have already been removed and are available for sale. Contact [info@vaflaggers.com](mailto:info@vaflaggers.com) if you have any leads.

Virginia Flaggers

**The R. E. Lee, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Camp #239  
Cordially Invites you to attend our  
★Confederate Heritage Charity Bar-B-Que★**



**Location: Hawaiian Falls Banquet Room  
8905 Clifford Street, White Settlement, TX 76108**

**Casual Dress or Uniforms Requested**

**Order your tickets today, space is limited!!**

**Ticket Price: \$30.00 for singles or \$50.00 for couples**

**April 11th, 2015 at 7:00 PM ~ doors open at 6:00PM**

**The Event will include with paid admission:**

**♪ Music by Old Time String Band Buttermilk Junction ♪**

**World Class Texas Bar-B-Que with Sides and Desert**

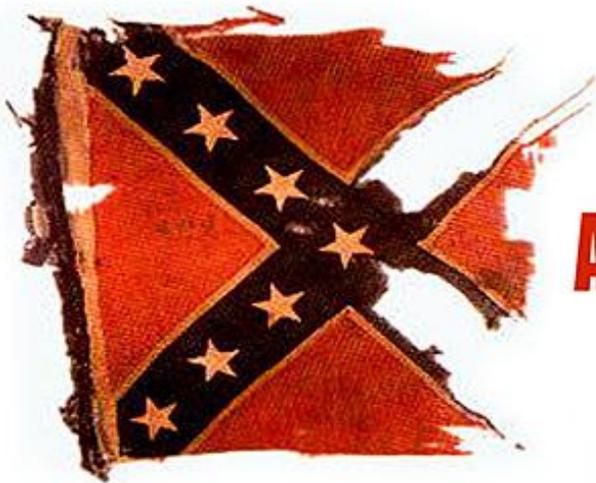
**Special Guest Presentation by Best Selling Author Ronald Kennedy  
Awards, Silent Auction and Fellowship**

**Contact Kevin Boldt or Cmdr Barry Turnage for tickets or  
Information, Cash or Check only! Checks Payable to: R E Lee Camp 239**

**Please Send your Admission and Guest Names to:**

**Kevin Boldt  
305 Angela Dr, Burleson, TX 76028  
817-706-9933  
kboldt@aol.com**

**Barry Turnage  
624 Owens Dr, Crowley, TX 76036  
817-297-2987  
peaceman1969@sbcglobal.net**



Save  
The  
Museum  
Of The  
Confederacy

The world's largest repository of Confederate relics, Confederate archives and mementos, The White House Of The Confederacy, has been seized by a corporate merger that has ended the museum by removing forever its historic name, unique character and artifacts.

**ACT NOW BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!**

The Virginia Division and National SCV request your direct donations for the legal effort to thwart this merger and restore The Confederate Museum according to the intent of its founders.

We seek all donors or living relatives of deceased donors, who have given artifacts or financial donations by gift, loan, or other, to contact our legal team.

Reject this merger as a violation of the sacred trust confided to The Confederate Memorial Literary Society as custodian of our priceless heritage.

[www.scvva.org](http://www.scvva.org)

MoC Committee, Virginia Division, SCV, PO Box 29814 Henrico, VA 23242-0814 or 804-517-6587 James Ray Chairman, MoC Committee, Virginia Division, SCV

**SEE ABOVE AND ACT NOW!**

**If you or your family present or past, have given any artifacts or financial donations to the MOC, it is important to contact the legal team as soon as possible. The Museum is now in the hands of ENEMIES of our Confederate Fathers!**

# CONFEDERATE DECORATION DAY CEREMONY

**Speaker: Sanford Reed**  
1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Commander and Genealogist  
Hood's Texas Brigade, Camp #153, SCV

*"The Broken Mug"*

APRIL 26, 2015  
2:00 P.M.

## CONFEDERATE CEMETERY

CORNER OF NEW BRAUNFELS  
AND  
EAST COMMERCE  
CITY CEMETERY NO. 4  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS

Coordinated by:  
Confederate Cemetery Association  
SCV Camp #153  
SCV Camp #1325  
6<sup>th</sup> Texas, Co. K, Alamo Rifles  
Order of Confederate Rose #4

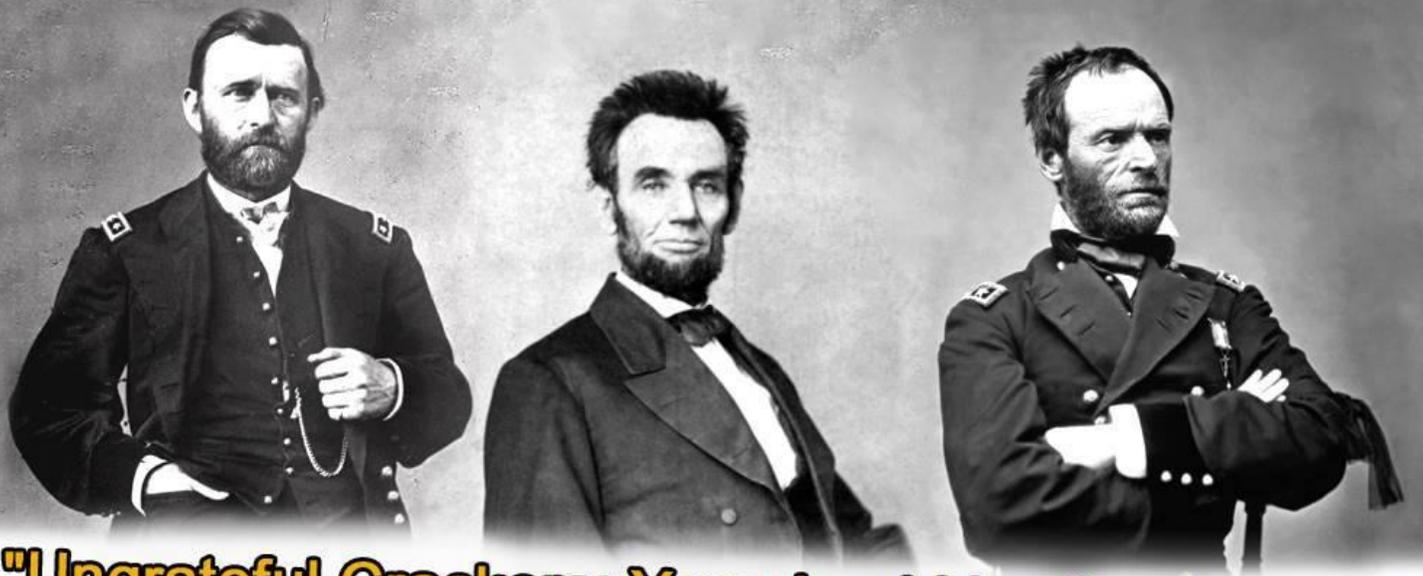


# AN APPEAL FOR HELP

In a 2010 opinion, the Texas 3rd Court of Appeals ruled that the State of Texas, in 2000, had illegally removed from the walls of the Texas Supreme Court Building Confederate memorial plaques; the trial court was instructed to consider the Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans' legal/attorney fees, and on 20 January 2015 the Southern Legal Resource Center (SLRC) filed a motion asking the State to pay over \$220,000 in such fees. The State is expected to file paperwork to severely minimize the amount of fees to be paid the Texas Division, and the **SLRC needs financial contributions to prepare for the anticipated battle.** The SLRC is asking that donations be sent to:

**SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER  
P. O. Box 1235, Black Mountain, NC 28711.**

**If every compatriot would stop right now and send a \$10 check, there would be a formidable war chest!**



**"Ungrateful Crackers: You should be thanking us!"**



**"And what greater honor can we bestow upon them than to once again let them see their battle flag flying over them. Somewhere between four and fourteen thousand soldiers look up from their graves and must feel dishonored because a nation that calls itself the land of the free and the home of the brave refuses to let these brave men see their flag that meant so much to them and which today means so much to millions of Americans."**



**~ Rev. Fr. Alister C. Anderson ~**



Sesquicentennial Event  
Confederate Heritage Rally  
May 30, 2015

[Event Website](#)

Dear Texas Compatriots,

First let me congratulate the Texas Division on your pursuit of an SCV license plate. We all look forward to just ruling.

I hope that you are all aware of the upcoming SCV Sesquicentennial Event/Confederate Heritage Rally that will be held May 30th in Shreveport, La. This is the last of these events, but the first one to be held in the Army of Trans-Mississippi! The link to the event website is at the top and bottom of this message.

Please allow me to make a personal request to my brothers in Texas. We need you, in large numbers, to turn out for this. The SCV and Confederate Heritage has been in the news a lot lately. This event gives us the chance to show the public that we are still here and still care about our Heritage. We can make a statement that day.

Just like in the Red River Campaign of 1864, Louisiana needs their Texas brothers to show up in force and stand with us. Please make your arrangements to be there. Also please get this message out to others.

Thanks you for your consideration, and I hope to see you there.

Deo Vindice  
Chuck McMichael  
Past Commander in Chief  
Sons of Confederate Veterans.

[Event Website](#)

[SCV150rally@gmail.com](mailto:SCV150rally@gmail.com)

# Protective Tariffs: The Primary Cause of the Civil War

JUNE 23, 2013 BY [DAVID JOHN MAROTTA](#) AND [MEGAN RUSSELL](#)



Although they opposed permanent tariffs, [political expedience in spite of sound economics prompted the Founding Fathers to pass the first U.S. tariff act](#). For 72 years, Northern special interest groups used these [protective tariffs](#) to exploit the South for their own benefit. Finally in 1861, the oppression of those import duties started the Civil War.

In addition to generating revenue, a tariff hurts the ability of foreigners to sell in domestic markets. An affordable or high-quality foreign good is dangerous competition for an expensive or low-quality domestic one. But when a tariff bumps up the price of the foreign good, it gives the domestic one a price advantage. The rate of the tariff varies by industry.

If the tariff is high enough, even an inefficient domestic company can compete with a vastly superior foreign company. It is **the industry's consumers who ultimately pay this tax** and the industry's producers who benefit in profits.

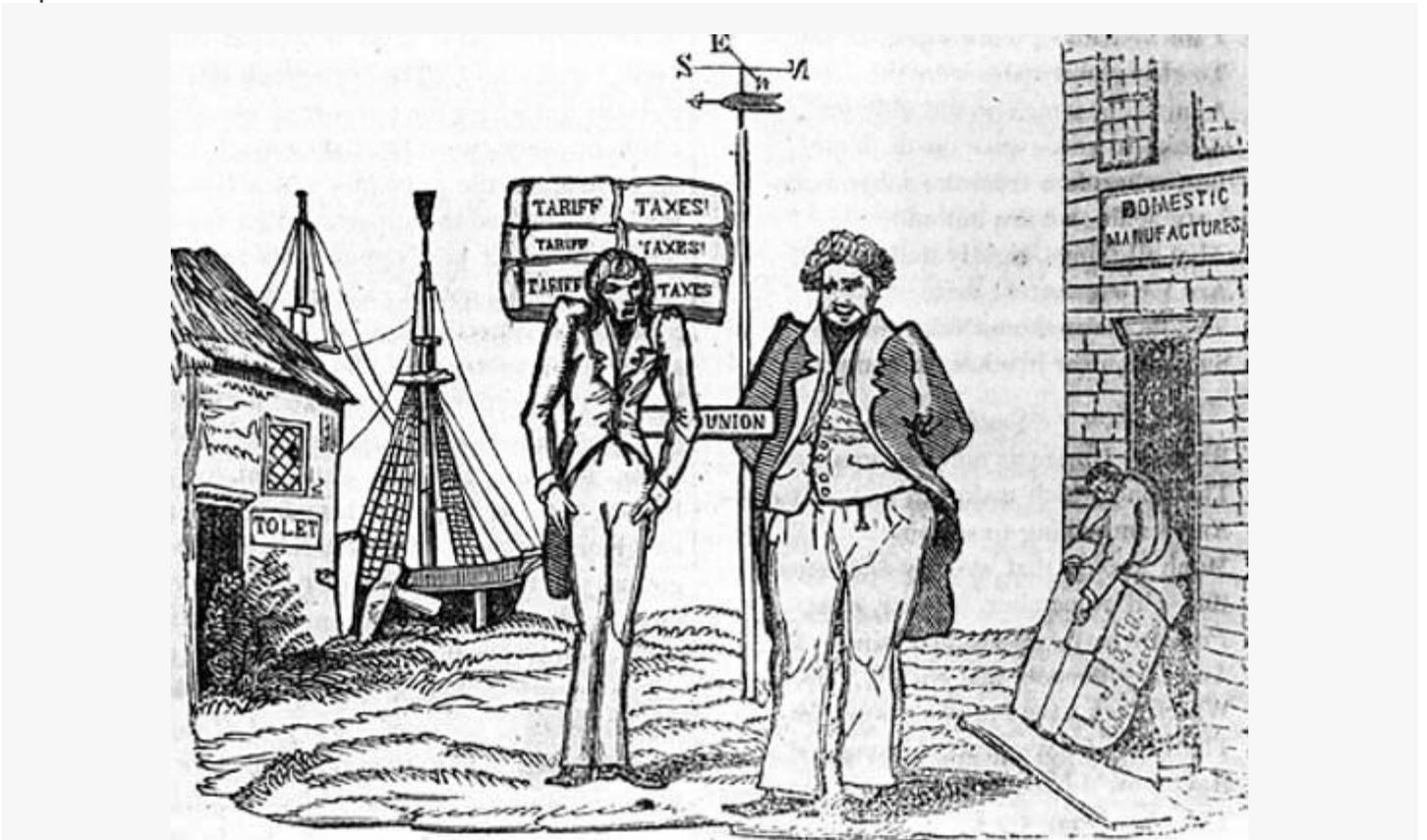
As early as the Revolutionary War, the South primarily produced cotton, rice, sugar, indigo and tobacco. The North purchased these raw materials and turned them into manufactured goods. By 1828, foreign manufactured goods faced high import taxes. Foreign raw materials, however, were free of tariffs.

Thus the domestic manufacturing industries of the North benefited twice, once as the producers enjoying the protection of high manufacturing tariffs and once as consumers with a free raw materials market. The raw materials industries of the South were left to struggle against foreign competition.

Because manufactured goods were not produced in the South, they had to either be imported or shipped down from the North. Either way, a large expense, be it shipping fees or the federal tariff, was added to the price of manufactured goods only for Southerners. Because importation was often cheaper than shipping from the North, the South paid most of the federal tariffs.

Much of the tariff revenue collected from Southern consumers was used to build railroads and canals in the North. Between 1830 and 1850, 30,000 miles of track was laid. At its best, these tracks benefited the North. Much of it had no economic effect at all. Many of the schemes to lay track were simply a way to get government subsidies. Fraud and corruption were rampant.

With most of the tariff revenue collected in the South and then spent in the North, the South rightly felt exploited. At the time, 90% of the federal government's annual revenue came from these taxes on imports.



“Cartoon drawn during the nullification controversy showing the Northern domestic manufacturers getting fat at the expense of impoverishing the South under protective tariffs.” – Encyclopedia of Britannica

Historians Paul Collier and Anke Hoeffler found that a few common factors increase the likelihood of secession in a region: lower wages, an economy based on raw materials and external exploitation. Although popular movies emphasize slavery as a cause of the Civil War, the war best fits a psycho-historical model of the South rebelling against Northern exploitation.

Many Americans do not understand this fact. A non-slave-owning Southern merchant angered over yet another proposed tariff act does not make a compelling scene in a movie. However, that would be closer to the original cause of the Civil War than any scene of slaves picking cotton.



Morrill Tariff Cartoon, featured in Harper's Weekly on April 13, 1861 saying: THE NEW TARIFF ON DRY GOODS.

Unhappy condition of the Optic Nerve of a Custom House Appraiser who has been counting the Threads in a Square Yard of Fabric to ascertain the duty thereon under the New MORRILL Tariff. The Spots and Webs are well-known Ophthalmic Symptoms. It is confidently expected that the unfortunate man will go blind.

Slavery was actually on the wane. Slaves visiting England were free according to the courts in 1569. France, Russia, Spain and Portugal had outlawed slavery. Slavery had been abolished everywhere in the British Empire 27 years earlier thanks to William Wilberforce. In the United States, the transport of slaves had been outlawed 53 years earlier by Thomas Jefferson in the Act Prohibiting the Importation of Slaves (1807) and the Abolition of the Slave Trade Act in England (1807). Slavery was a dying and repugnant institution.

The rewritten history of the Civil War began with Lincoln as a brilliant political tactic to rally public opinion. The issue of slavery provided sentimental leverage, whereas oppressing the South with hurtful tariffs did not. Outrage against the greater evil of slavery served to mask the economic harm the North was doing to the South.

The situation in the South could be likened to having a legitimate legal case but losing the support of the jury when testimony concerning the defendant's moral failings was admitted into the court proceedings.

Toward the end of the war, Lincoln made the conflict primarily about the continuation of slavery. By doing so, he successfully silenced the debate about [economic issues](#) and states' [rights](#). The main grievance of the Southern states was tariffs. Although slavery was a factor at the outset of the Civil War, it was not the sole or even primary cause.

The Tariff of 1828, called the Tariff of Abominations in the South, was the worst exploitation. It passed Congress 105 to 94 but lost among Southern congressmen 50 to 3. The South argued that favoring some industries over others was unconstitutional.

The South Carolina Exposition and Protest written by Vice President John Calhoun warned that if the tariff of 1828 was not repealed, South Carolina would secede. It cited Jefferson and Madison for the precedent that a state had the right to reject or nullify federal law.

In an 1832 state legislature campaign speech, Lincoln defined his position, saying, "My politics are short and sweet, like the old woman's dance. I am in favor of a national bank . . . in favor of the internal improvements system and a high protective tariff." He was firmly against free trade and in favor of using the power of the federal government to benefit specific industries like Lincoln's favorite, Pennsylvania steel.

The country experienced a period of lower tariffs and vibrant economic growth from 1846 to 1857. Then a bank failure caused the Panic of 1857. Congress used this situation to begin discussing a new tariff act, later called the Morrill Tariff of 1861. However, those debates were met with such Southern hostility that the South seceded before the act was passed.

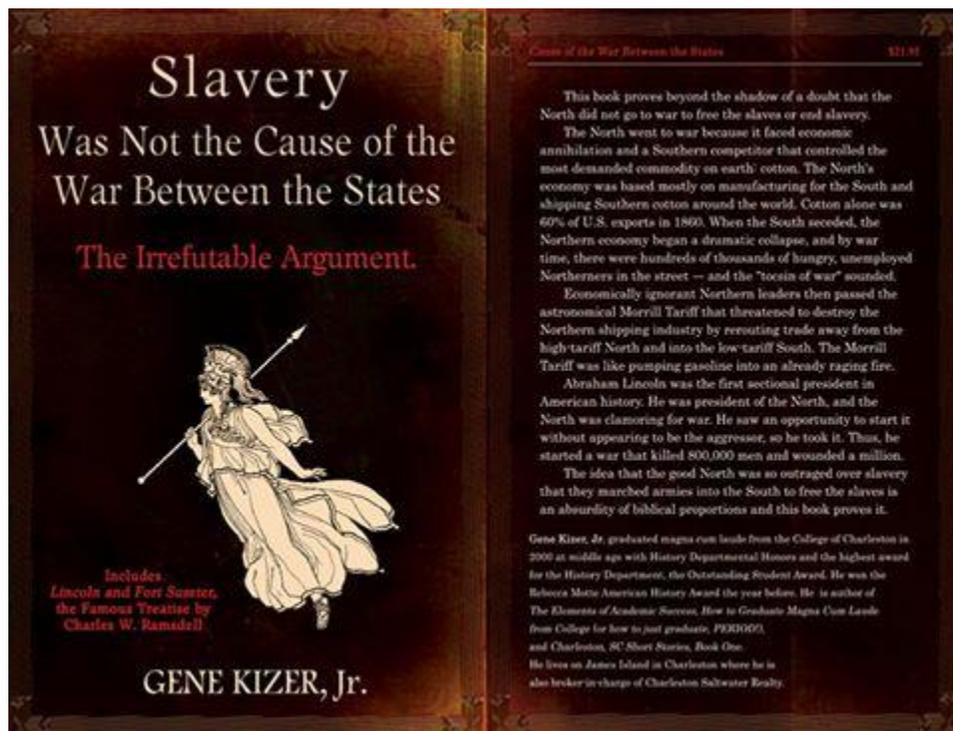
The South did not secede primarily because of slavery. In Lincoln's First Inaugural Address he promised he had no intention to change slavery in the South. He argued it would be unconstitutional for him to do so. But he promised he would invade any state that failed to collect tariffs in order to enforce them. It was received from Baltimore to Charleston as a declaration of war on the South.

Slavery was an abhorrent practice. It may have been the cause that rallied the North to win. But it was not the primary reason why the South seceded. The Civil War began because of an increasing push to place protective tariffs favoring Northern business interests and every Southern household paid the price.

6/30/2013: We were surprised by some of the reactions to our recent article on protective tariffs as one of the primary causes of the Civil War. We have written a post expanding on our citations and reasoning in [Jefferson Davis Posthumously Responds to Our Readers' Reactions](#)

Photo by [Michael Kappel](#) used here under Flickr Creative Commons.

<http://www.marottaonmoney.com/protective-tariffs-the-primary-cause-of-the-civil-war/>



#### Gene Kizer Jr

Proud to receive a new blurb on *Slavery Was Not the Cause of the War Between the States, The Irrefutable Argument.*, this one from Dr. James Everett Kibler, Professor of English, University of Georgia, and author of *Our Fathers' Fields*; *Walking Toward Home*; and many other outstanding books. Dr. Kibler writes:

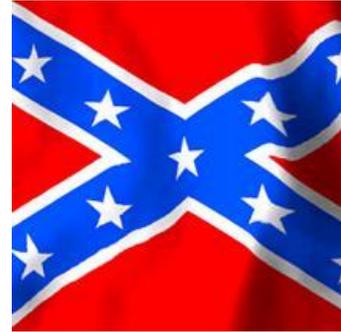
"Gene Kizer persuasively shows how the North fought the South out of necessity to prevent economic collapse. No where else is proof of this motive made clearer with indisputable evidence. Mr. Kizer writes with authority from the desire to tell the truth. His common sense style is the product of honesty. One cannot read his work without concluding that this is a man to be trusted."

*Slavery Was Not the Cause of the War Between the States, The Irrefutable Argument.* is available for IMMEDIATE shipping. Please visit [www.BonnieBluePublishing.com](http://www.BonnieBluePublishing.com) for a copy signed and numbered by the author. This 360 page book has 218 footnotes, uses 207 sources listed in the bibliography, and has 21 Five-Star Reviews and 1 Four-Star Review on Amazon as of 3/14/15. It proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that the North did not go to war to free the slaves or end slavery. There are 86 sample pages on [www.BonnieBluePublishing.com](http://www.BonnieBluePublishing.com) and all orders ship USPS Priority. **Here is the assessment of esteemed historian Dr. Clyde N. Wilson, Emeritus Distinguished Professor of History of the University of South Carolina:** "Historians used to know - and it was not too long ago - that the War Between the States had more to do with economics than it did with slavery. The current obsession with slavery as the "cause" of the war rests not on evidence but on ideological considerations of the present day. Gene Kizer has provided us with the conclusive case that the invasion of the Southern States by Lincoln and his party (a minority of the American people) was due to an agenda of economic domination and not to some benevolent concern for slaves. This book is rich in evidence and telling quotations and ought to be on every Southern bookshelf." Please help me get the word out. **Buy a copy and give it to a young person interested in history or to the "historically challenged," and please share! THANK YOU.**

# SCOTUS hears debate over Confederate flag-bearing license plates

FILE - The Confederate flag flies above South Carolina's copper-domed Statehouse in Columbia, Sept. 26, 1999. The start of a huge, three-day Confederate rally and re-enactment is planned here for Jan. 7, 2000, the day that Republican presidential candidates will be in South Carolina to debate. South Carolina is in the throes of a protracted and sometimes bitter debate about whether the Confederate flag should continue flying above its Statehouse, which makes it a touchy issue for the GOP candidates. (AP Photo/Kim Truett)

Published: 3/23 7:28



## Free speech or hate speech?

The high court taking up a case pitting Texas against the "Sons of Confederate Veterans" group.

The Texas Department of Motor Vehicles has hundreds of specialty license plates promoting causes, organizations and commercial products, but it rejected a submission from the Sons of Confederate Veterans because of the depiction of the confederate battle flag.

Joey Hernandez with the Sons of Confederate Veterans said, the entire meaning behind the flag has become misconstrued.

"It has never really been a problem in this country since 1896, it just seems in the past 20 years there's been this effort to demonize it and to remove it from everything. It's as if they are trying to completely erase every bit of history that's connected with those veterans," Hernandez said.

The historical society sued and now the case is before the U.S. Supreme Court. Lawyers for the group say because Texas allows plates for private groups, it's now a free speech issue.

Tech law professor Mark McKenzie said the government cannot open up a forum to promote certain messages and not others.

"It creates a dangerous situation where you give the government the authority to open up a public forum for people to put their messages and then decide which messages are appropriate and which aren't. So once the government allows people to put messages on the license plates, a very strong argument that can be made, they can't discriminate against certain types of messages that the government doesn't like," McKenzie said.

McKenzie said he highly doubts the State of Texas will win the argument.

The American Civil Liberties Union has gotten involved in the case, on the side of the Sons of Confederate Veteran.

## See Video Report [HERE](#) Featuring Compatriot Joey Hernandez

<http://www.myfoxlubbock.com/news/local/story/flag-plate-scotus/o-hdQ7FUfUiJYuLqWcE1Nw.csp>

March 23, 2015

### Walker v. Sons of Confederate Veterans Oral Argument

The U.S. Supreme Court heard oral argument in Walker v. Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans on whether the State of Texas's refusal to issue license plates displaying the Confederate flag violated the First Amendment. At issue was whether messages and images that appear on state-issued specialty license plates qualify as government speech immune from any requirement of viewpoint neutrality or if Texas discriminated against the Sons of Confederate Veterans when it rejected their design.

This program contains the audio recording released by the court. Still images of participants were shown on the screen as they spoke. Justice Thomas did not speak. <http://www.c-span.org/video/...>

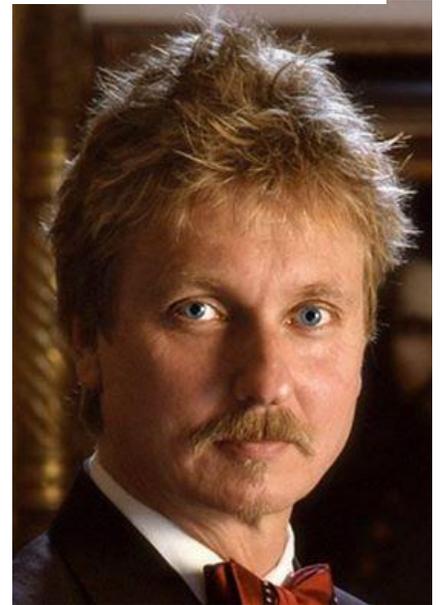
Op Ed prepared by Commander in Chief Emeritus R. Michael Givens. Will appear in Charleston, Columbia, Greenville, Spartanburg, Raleigh & Charlotte papers this week. Support [www.slrc-csa.org](http://www.slrc-csa.org)!

# **SUPREME COURT CONFEDERATE FLAG CASE OFFENDS ME!**

by **R. Michael Givens Commander in Chief Emeritus,**  
**Sons of Confederate Veterans**

**I'M OFFENDED!** in 2011, unelected Texas Department of Motor Vehicles Board members succumb to mob pressure and shoot down a Confederate Battle flag specialty plate for my compatriots in Texas and now 3 years later this denial is before the highest court in the land.

I'm offended because on Monday lawyers for the State of Texas will argue to the Supreme Court that Americans deserve less liberty, less freedom of speech. They will argue that the average Texan is not smart enough to tell the difference on a license plate between the private speech of the car owner and government-sponsored speech. Does anyone really think the State of Texas endorses the Texas A&M football team when it issues a Texas Aggie specialty plate to a TAMU alum?



I'm offended that "offensiveness" can be used by a state agency to deprive a whole class of people their first amendment rights.

I'm offended that besides Texas, 12 other states have filed briefs asking the High Court to ban the Confederate Flag from specialty plate programs as "offensive!" I'm offended that 3 of those states, North Carolina, Arkansas & Missouri all now offer SCV Confederate flag plates.

I'm offended that the State of Texas is willing to endorse and sign off on the myriad inaccuracies and defamation thrown at the iconic Confederate Battle flag proudly displayed by the 30,000+ members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, a recognized charitable veterans organization dedicated to upholding the Confederate soldier's good name.

But most of all, I'm offended that if the Supreme Court bans the Confederate Battle flag and overturns the settled law of 4 United States Circuit Courts of Appeal, a valuable slice of liberty dies, whether you love or hate the Confederate Battle flag, a little liberty will be lost to us ALL.

Pray for fairness, pray for justice.

**Editors note on the State endorsing the Aggies: OF COURSE THEY ARE ... GIG 'EM !!!**

# HIGH COURT SHOULD ALLOW "OFFENSIVE" CONFEDERATE FLAG ON TEXAS LICENSE PLATE

by Jerry Patterson



I love history-all of it.

I'm proud of Texas Confederate heritage and I'm proud that Texas is where the Juneteenth holiday (19 June 1865 was the date Texas slaves were actually freed) originated. As a member of the Texas Senate, I was the sponsor of legislation establishing the Juneteenth Commission for the purpose of placing a monument on the Texas capitol grounds.

On Monday the Supreme Court of the United States will hear arguments on whether the State of Texas should issue specialty license plates bearing a Confederate Battle flag. The liberty of all Americans is in the balance.

In 2010, as Commissioner of the Texas General Land Office, I sponsored before the Texas Division of Motor Vehicles two specialty plates. One was to honor Buffalo Soldiers and one was for the Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV). I have also sponsored plates for the Texas Daughters of the American Revolution. I only had one denied, and that was the SCV plate, which was denied by the Texas DMV Board after a raucous anti Confederate "hatefest" hearing. The Buffalo Soldier plate was approved.

It is ironic that approval was granted for the Buffalo soldiers service in a genocidal war against an entire race of people, the American Plains Indians, resulting in their enslavement on reservations. Why is the Buffalo soldier's legacy less controversial than what the politically correct crowd think about Confederate symbolism? One of the reasons that descendants of Native Americans don't raise much objection is that there just aren't very many of them. In other words, our genocidal war was extremely effective! There is no doubt that the Buffalo Soldiers served honorably, and are deserving of honor and recognition. The problem arises when we view their actions (or the actions of Confederate soldiers) through the "enlightened" or "politically correct" (pick one) lens of 21st century America!

Therein lies one of the two salient issues in this debate. Is it right to do a retrospective review using today's standards of all historical characters that have been heretofore revered and honored, and if so, how many would fall woefully short?

Today, Lincoln the white supremacist (read the famous Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858 and the amendment Lincoln supported in 1861 to enshrine slavery forever into the US Constitution) is everywhere praised, while Lee the Confederate (who wrote his wife in 1856: "slavery is a moral and political evil") is reviled as a "traitor" in many quarters. A Lincoln specialty plate would sail through approval, while Lee's would be "disapproved" as "offensive."

Finally if someone claims they will be "offended," is that sufficient reason to restrict free speech? Offended? Bills have been filed in the Texas Legislature to allow those who have a concealed handgun license to carry openly and one of the major objections comes from those who are offended by the mere sight of a firearm. Is there a constitutional right to go through life unoffended? In my view we have a constitutional right *TO* be offended because without that freedom the 1st amendment guarantee of free expression is gutted.

What does "*offend*" mean is that if the State of Texas gets it way a little more freedom will die that cannot be restored to we the people. A little more freedom, whether you love *or* hate the Confederate flag will be lost to us *ALL*!

Jerry Patterson in the immediate past Texas General Land Office Commissioner, a former Texas State Senator, member of SCV, Marine Vietnam vet, retired LtCol USMCR.

FRIDAY, MARCH 20, 2015

# LIBERTY AT STAKE OVER SUPREME COURT CONFEDERATE FLAG CASE!

By HK Edgerton



**Monday March 23 will be an important and historic day at the Supreme Court of the United. Today lawyers for the State of Texas will argue that Americans deserve less freedom, less freedom of speech and the Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV) will argue that Americans deserve more. Simplistic? Yes. But on target. The fight is over the State of Texas' insistence that the SCV's proposed specialty license plate cannot contain the SCV's logo, the iconic Confederate Battle flag. The Department of Motor Vehicle Board which oversees the specialty license plate approval process held a public hearing in 2011 on the Confederate flag plate and after what can only be termed an orchestrated hate-a-nanny against all confederate**

**symbolism, the Board voted unanimously to disapprove the SCV plate because of the "offensiveness" of the Confederate flag. Rightly believing the DMV Board's denial constituted a violation of their free speech rights, the Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans sued in an Austin, Texas federal court to rescind the DMV Bd's ban.**

**The federal court ruled that the SCV plate, if issued, would constitute "government sponsored speech" and therefore if denied would not violate the SCV's first Amendment rights. The SCV legal team countered that by bowing to the orchestrated outcry, the State DMV Board was picking & choosing what speech was acceptable or unacceptable and therefore discriminated against the SCV, violating their free speech rights. The SCV appealed the court's decision to the 5th Circuit United States Court of Appeal in New Orleans. In July 2014 in a 2-1 decision the Court ruled in favor of the SCV, ordering the State of Texas to give them their plate. But then Texas Attorney General Greg Abbott, running for Governor and going against the settled law of at least 4 federal circuits, appealed the 5th Circuit decision to the United States Supreme Court - which accepted the case for consideration.**

**And now the final showdown.**

**If the court should reverse the 5th Circuit's constitutionally correct decision, all Confederate themed SCV license plates currently available in AR, LA, MS, AL, GA, SC, NC TN, VA, & Md could end up on the chopping block of state sponsored political correctness. Logos of other organizations considered "offensive" by self-appointed thought police could be axed as well.**

**Ominously besides the Appellant State of Texas, 12 other states: NC, AR, MO, IN, IL, MI, NM, NH, CO, HI, OH, WA, 3 of whom have Confederate flag specialty plates, have filed friend of the Court briefs seeking to reverse the 5th Circuits constitutionally correct decision. Hearteningly, the Texas and North Carolina ACLUs, the Rutherford Institute and other pro-Bill of Rights groups have filed briefs in support of the Texas Division SCV.**

**Whether you love or hate the Confederate Battle flag, should the SCV lose, a little more freedom, a little more liberty, dies for us all. Thank you Texas Division Sons of Confederate for standing up for the free speech rights of ALL Americans! We ALL have a stake in the outcome!**

*H.K. Edgerton, a life long civil rights advocate and former Asheville NAACP*

# SCOTUS Seems Inclined to Reject Censorship of Confederate Flag License Plate

If specialty plates are government speech, Texas officially loves golf and hates abortion.

Jacob Sullum Mar. 24, 2015 6:23 pm



Texas DMV In a case it **heard** yesterday, the Supreme Court considered whether messages on specialty license plates constitute private speech and, if so, what kinds of restrictions might be consistent with the First Amendment.

The **case** involves a Sons of Confederate Veterans plate that the Texas Department of Motor Vehicles rejected in 2011 on the grounds that many people would be offended by the Confederate flag it featured. Explaining its decision, the DMV board said "a significant portion of the public associate the Confederate flag with organizations advocating expressions of hate directed toward people or groups that is [sic] demeaning to those people or groups." Last year the U.S. Court of Appeals for the 5th Circuit **said** that was not a constitutional reason for censoring speech in this context, and yesterday several justices **seemed to agree**.



Texas DMV Although five of the six circuit courts to address this issue have held that specialty plates constitute private speech, Texas argues that all 438 of the **messages** it has approved—ranging from "Don't Tread on Me" and "Choose Life" to "Rather Be Golfing" and "Mighty Fine Burgers"—actually represent government speech, which means the First Amendment does not apply. "Messages on Texas

license plates are government speech," Texas Solicitor General Scott A. Keller told the Court. "The First Amendment does not mean that a motorist can compel any government to place its imprimatur on the Confederate battle flag."



Texas DMV Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg seemed unpersuaded. "Is it government speech to say 'Mighty Fine Burgers' to advertise a product?" she wondered. Justice Anthony Kennedy also sounded skeptical:

Is this a case where the state, the government, has aided in creating a new kind of public forum? People don't go to parks anymore. If the government bought soapboxes to put around the park, that's government property, but the government can't prohibit what kind of speech goes on there. Why isn't this a new public forum?

Similarly, Justice Samuel Alito compared specialty license plates to government-owned billboards and wondered if the state would have carte blanche to suppress certain viewpoints in that context as well. The park and billboard analogies apparently appealed to Justice Sonia Sotomayor, who said Keller had not adequately addressed them.

Justice Elena Kagan also seemed inclined to view the plates as a kind of public forum, saying, "In a world in which you have approved 400 license plates and they are pretty common in the State of Texas and you have only disapproved a very select few...it does seem as though you've basically relinquished your control over this and...made it a people's license plate for whatever...people want to say."

Chief Justice John Roberts did not seem to be buying the government-speech argument either:

I'm not quite sure why it's government speech since there's no clear, identifiable policy—at least, it's arguable there's none—that the state is articulating. I mean, they're only doing this to get the money.

Even Justice Stephen Breyer, perhaps the most pro-government member of the Court, was practically begging Keller to articulate an acceptable rationale for rejecting some plates while accepting others. "I just think you have to have some kind of legitimate reason," Breyer said. "It doesn't have to be much. It could be just a little." Of the eight justices who spoke (Clarence Thomas was silent, as usual), only Antonin Scalia seemed inclined to accept the state's argument.

Still, at least a few justices were troubled by the implications of preventing Texas from discriminating among viewpoints on license plates. Keller raised the prospect of license plates supporting "Al Qaeda or the Nazi Party," and R. James George Jr., the lawyer representing the Sons of Confederate Veterans, agreed that the state would have to allow license plates featuring swastikas, racial slurs, the word *jihad*, and political slogans such as "Make Pot Legal." Ginsburg wondered, "Is the choice between everything or nothing?" If so, Scalia said, George was "really arguing for the abolition [of] Texas specialty plates," since the state would prefer that outcome to allowing messages it deems offensive.

Roberts seemed untroubled by the prospect. "If you don't want to have the Al Qaeda license plate," he said, "don't get into the business of allowing people to buy the space to put on [a plate] whatever they want to say."

# Wavering on the Confederate flag



Click  
[HERE](#)  
to see  
Video  
Report

Why must any state be forced to endorse something as offensive to blacks as the Confederate battle flag?

The Supreme Court heard oral arguments today over whether the state of Texas can deny the Sons of Confederate War Veterans a specialty license plate because its proposed design features the Confederate battle flag, a symbol many find offensive. It's a case of more than passing interest to Maryland where tags of a similar design have been available for close to two decades.

Proponents of the license plate have long argued that if a state is going to offer non-profits or other groups a chance to produce a specialty license plate, government officials must respect the authors' First Amendment right to free speech. It has frequently been perceived by courts as a form of political speech and thus constitutionally protected.

In Maryland, the state Motor Vehicle Administration went so far as to attempt to withdraw plates with the Confederate flag design in 1997 but was subsequently ordered not to do so by a U.S. District Court judge. The MVA chose not to appeal the ruling, and the [General Assembly](#) considered ending the specialty plate program but ultimately chose to keep it.

But there's something fundamentally wrong with forcing Texas, Maryland or any other state to sanction the message, intentional or not, that is presented by the Confederate flag. What is a license plate if not an extension of government authority? Motorists are free to post as many flags of whatever nation or cause as they'd like on their vehicles. But a license plate is different; it represents a kind of government endorsement that states ought not be forced to make under every circumstance. This is not private speech, it's government speech we're talking about.

Politically-conservative Texas may seem like an unlikely state to press the case, but officials there rejected the Sons of Confederate War Veterans' controversial design five years ago. The case eventually landed in the 5<sup>th</sup> U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals, which ruled — much as Judge Frederic Smalkin determined in Baltimore 18 years ago — that Texas lacked the authority to deny the design based on content. Now, it's up to the nation's highest court to make a final determination.

We take those involved with the Sons of Confederate War Veterans at their word that the intent of their license plates is to honor their ancestors, not to antagonize African-Americans. But even so, it would require pretty elaborate blinders to ignore how the Confederate flag has become a symbol of racism, black suppression and white power over the years. Proponents of putting it on license plates might as well be arguing that the swastika is an ancient symbol in Hinduism and Buddhism without noting its more recent associations with Nazi Germany.

Indeed, would the state be compelled to endorse a pro-Nazi message if some fascist group submitted a design with a swastika? What if it was a pro-ISIS message advocated by Americans sympathetic to the cause of terrorism while U.S. servicemen were dying overseas? Motor vehicle agencies are already free to edit the content of vanity tags to rid them of sexually explicit messages, profanity or other vulgarities. Why is this any different?

Even Southerners recognize that broad public acceptance of (or at least indifference toward) the Confederate flag is on the wane. The emblem that once graced the top of the iconic car nicknamed the "General Lee" and featured in the "Dukes of Hazzard" TV series in prime time, is no longer perceived as some charming bit of Southern heritage. It is also clearly remembered as the flag carried by the Ku Klux Klan as its members terrorized blacks and, more broadly, as a symbol of defiance by those who continue to oppose equality for all.

States could simply stop issuing specialty tags of any kind, of course, but they generate too much revenue to be ignored. In Texas alone, the justices heard, they accounted for \$17.6 million last year, money that's crucial for upgrading roads and other transportation infrastructure. Yet why must any

state choose between fixing potholes or offending a large segment of its population? Particularly when such a simple remedy — transferring the message to a bumper sticker instead of a government-issued plate — is so readily available?

These aren't easy decisions. Some people are offended by license plates that advocate a particular position on abortion or perhaps some other controversy. But the Confederate flag is something else altogether, and it has no place on a government-issued license plate, not in Texas and certainly not in Maryland.

Copyright © 2015, The Baltimore Sun

# Which flag is more racist, Confederate or Union?

**The U.S. flag is orders of magnitude worse from an historical perspective.**

Your recent editorial regarding the controversy over the issuance of Texas license plates with a Confederate flag emblem ignores a very important historical point: Slavery in America was protected under the U.S. flag from 1776 to 1866 — 90 years — yet we only protest the Confederate flag, which existed for only four years (["Wavering on the Confederate flag,"](#) March 23).

If the Confederate flag is racist, the U.S. flag is orders of magnitude worse from an historical perspective.

If we want to censor flag images because they were at least at one time in history racist, we should censor both flags on license plates and in all public spaces. Not to do so would be extremely hypocritical.

Thomas DiLorenzo

Copyright © 2015, [The Baltimore Sun](#)

# Confederate Themed License Plates Are Protected By The First Amendment



## A Legal Primer prepared by Jerry Patterson

This most important case, to be argued before the Supreme Court of the United States on Monday March 23, 2015, arises from the submission of a application for a specialty license plate by the Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. (SCV), a non-profit corporation, to the Texas Department of Motor Vehicles Board (DMVB). The SCV applied to the DMVB in 2009 to create a specialty license plate for members of the public to purchase and install on their motor vehicles. Texas, like many other states, has passed a statute that allows drivers to create specialty license plates for display on their motor vehicles for an additional fee on top of the cost of an ordinary state license plate.

The Texas statute provides three ways to create a specialty licenseplate: (1) the state legislature may authorize a new plate design; (2) an individual or for-profit organization may design a plate and submit the design to MyPlates.com, a private company, subject to approval by the Texas Department of Motor Vehicles Board (DMVB); or (3) the DMVB may issue a new specialty license plate on its own or after approving an application from any non-profit organization. The third way of creating a specialty plate is at issue in this case. The SCV submitted a specialty license plate design application with the SCV seal, including the Confederate battle flag surrounded by the words "Sons of Confederate Veterans 1896." The SCV's application was initially approved and then it was denied in 2011with the explanation that many members of the general public would find the design "offensive."

SCV filed a lawsuit in federal court against the Texas DMVB challenging the denial as a violation of the First Amendment to the United States Constitution. The district court ruled against the SCV. In 2013, the district court found that the designs displayed on Texas specialty license plates amounted to government speech on government issued license plates as opposed to private speech unattributed to the government or State and dismissed the SCV'scase.

Thus, the court held that the designs displayed by individual drivers were not protected by the First

**Amendment and there was no violation of the SCV's constitutional protections because the DMVB did not discriminate against any particular viewpoint in denying the SCV's application. The SCV appealed to the Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals and the decision was reversed. In July 2014, the Fifth Circuit found the specialty license plates were private speech and that the DMVB engaged in viewpoint discrimination against the SCV when it denied its application.**

**The Texas DMVB then petitioned the United States Supreme Court to hear the case, and now the High Court has chosen to hear the case on March 23, 2015.**

**Both parties rely on their interpretation of legal precedent to make their case. Based on this legal precedent, the Supreme Court must decide two specific issues to determine whether the Texas DMVB's denial of the SCV's application violated the First Amendment. First, the Court must decide whether the designs on specialty license plates constitute the private driver's speech or the government or State's speech. The Free Speech Clause of the First Amendment restricts the government's regulation of private speech, but it does not regulate government speech.**

**If the Court decides that it is government speech, the case is decided against SCV. If the Court decides the speech is private speech, then the Court must decide whether the denial of SCV's application amounts to an unlawful rejection of the SCV's viewpoint on the Confederate battle flag.**

**With regard to the issue of private or government speech as applied to specialty license plates, this is a case of first impression for the Supreme Court. But if the factors set out in the Supreme Court's decision in *Pleasant Grove City, Utah v. Summum*, the most recent case involving government speech, are employed, the Supreme Court's decision in *Wooley v. Maynard* involving license plates is applied, and decisions of the circuit court of appeals that have addressed the issue are examined, there is no question that the speech should be considered the private speech published by the driver of the vehicle and not the State's speech.**

**In *Summum*, 555 U.S. 460 (2009), the Supreme Court set forth several factors that may be considered to determine whether speech is private or government speech. The factors are: (1) whether the speech is permanent or transitory; (2) whether the speech is closely identified in the public mind with the government or in other words, whether the speech is meant to convey or has the effect of conveying a government message; and (3) whether the government effectively controls the message by exercising final approval authority. All three factors weigh in favor of private speech here. A message on a specialty plate is transitory. The message is only expressed to those who pass by on public roadways, and the plate itself has to be renewed annually. The messages on specialty license plates are closely identified not with the government, but with the driver of the car on which they are displayed. The general public is savvy enough to know it is the driver and not the State who is publishing the speech. Lastly, the DMVB has not actually exercised any final approval authority with regard to Texas specialty license plates. The DMVB has never turned down a specialty license plate application before the SCV's application in this case. Plus, the "final approval authority" with regard to displaying a specialty license plate is the actual driver of the motor vehicle and not the DMVB. If no driver wants to express the message on the specialty plate, no speech ever occurs.**

Although the Supreme Court has not expressly decided the issue of private vs. government speech with regard to specialty license plates, it has previously held that messages on a license plate are the speech of the driver. In *Wooley v. Maynard*, 430 U.S. 705 (1977), a majority of the Court recognized that messages on license plates are “readily associated” with the driver and implicate the driver’s free speech rights. The Court noted that the purpose of a message on a license plate is “to advertise the message it bears,” and a license plate is akin to a “mobile billboard,” and a driver is a “courier for such message” expressed on a license plate. If messages on license plates were merely government speech, the Free Speech Clause would not have been implicated in *Wooley*, and the case would have come out differently.

Lastly, every circuit court of appeals to address the issue has held the speech on specialty license plates is private speech. In *Arizona Life Coalition, Inc. v. Stanton*, 515 F.3d 956 (9th Cir.2008), cert. denied, 555 U.S. 815 (2008), the Ninth Circuit held Arizona’s special organization license plate program was primarily private speech and the restrictions applied to the program had to be viewpoint neutral. In *Roach v. Stouffer*, 560 F.3d 860 (8th Cir. 2009), the Eighth Circuit held a specialty license plate designed pursuant to Missouri’s organizational license plate program was the private speech of the organization and the vehicle owner. Finally, in *Texas Div., Sons of Confederate Veterans, Inc. v. Vandergriff*, 759 F.3d 388 (5th Cir. 2014) the Fifth Circuit held a reasonable observer would understand the specialty license plate featuring the Confederate battle flag involved private speech and not the State’s speech. Thus, there have now been three circuit courts of appeals to address the type of specialty plates at issue here, and each one of them has concluded that the specialty plates at issue in this type of program implicate private speech. The speech represented on a specialty license plate submitted by a non-profit organization is not that of the State but that of the driver of the vehicle.

Once the Supreme Court makes the determination that the specialty license plate program in this case publishes the private speech of the driver of the vehicle, then the Court will be asked to decide whether the specific denial of the SCV plate in this case amounted to impermissible viewpoint discrimination in violation of the First Amendment. It is undeniable that the Confederate battle flag is a symbol that evokes passionate viewpoints, both in favor and in opposition. The discussion that arises about the Confederate battle flag is exactly the sort of robust debate that is protected by the First Amendment. When the DMVB rejected the SCV’s license plate, it entered into the debate over the flag’s meaning and endorsed a particular viewpoint. The DMVB gave its opinion that the Confederate battle flag is a symbol of “racism,” and discriminated against those who view the flag as a historic symbol of the Confederate soldier’s sacrifice, independence, and Southern heritage. The DMVB’s rejection of the SCV plate constituted impermissible viewpoint discrimination prohibited by the First Amendment. Further, the explanation given by the DMVB fails to justify the denial. As explained by the Supreme Court in *Snyder v. Phelps*, 131 S. Ct. 1207 (2011), it has long been an established rule of First Amendment law that speech cannot be curtailed simply because it may be offensive to some. As a result of the foregoing, the Texas DMVB’s denial of SCV’s specialty license plate application amounted to a clear violation of the First Amendment’s Free Speech Clause.

# Rotnofsky-Mandalapu file resolution to remove Jefferson Davis statue



**Student Government Executive Alliance candidates Xavier Rotnofsky and Rohit Mandalapu filed a resolution to SG on Friday supporting the removal of the Jefferson Davis statue on campus.**

Published on March 6, 2015 at 8:59 pm Last update on March 9, 2015 at 12:53 pm BY [SAMANTHA KETTERER](#)

Xavier Rotnofsky and Rohit Mandalapu, candidates in the Student Government Executive Alliance runoff, filed a resolution to SG on Friday that would support the removal of the Jefferson Davis statue on campus.

Braydon Jones, who is running against Rotnofsky for the presidency, was one of the resolution's three co-sponsors.

"We might be one of the first candidates to author a resolution that will go to Assembly," Mandalapu said. "We want to leave our mark, regardless of whether we win."

The statue's removal was one of Rotnofsky-Mandalapu's original platform points. Rotnofsky said the team did not want to wait until after the election to start lobbying for the statue's removal.

"To put him on a pedestal, quite literally, is wrong," Rotnofsky said.

The statue's presence on campus has sparked controversy in the past because of Davis' status as a Confederate leader. Last weekend, the statue was temporarily defaced with the word "CHUMP" written on the statue's base in blue chalk.

“Whereas, Jefferson Davis argued vociferously that the institutions of American slavery were beneficial; and ... whereas, The University of Texas at Austin as a public institution of the State of Texas that represents a diverse student population should not condone or promote Jefferson Davis’ values that are offensive to the student body ... be it further resolved, the University of Texas at Austin Student Government fully endorses the removal of the Jefferson Davis statue from campus,” the resolution read.

Rotnofsky and Mandalapu, who wrote the resolution with Chris Gilman, editor-in-chief of the Texas Travesty, and Plan II senior Ciaran Dean-Jones, also cited historical precedent for altering campus symbols that “do not align with the values and ideals of the student body.”

<http://www.dailytexanonline.com/2015/03/06/rotnofsky-mandalapu-file-resolution-to-remove-jefferson-davis-statue>

## Jefferson Davis statue removal legislation offers us hope for future of SG

Published on March 9, 2015 at 5:22 pm BY THE DAILY TEXAN EDITORIAL BOARD

In 2010, at the request of President William Powers Jr., the UT System Board of Regents voted to rename a residence hall honoring William Simkins. Although a longtime School of Law faculty member, the regents rightly found that his good on campus was outweighed by his associations with both the Confederacy during the Civil War and the Ku Klux Klan thereafter.

Simkins, at the very least, had ties to the UT community. Jefferson Davis, the Confederate president, did not. Yet there is still a large and grand statue on campus honoring Davis. Accordingly, Xavier Rotnofsky and Rohit Mandalapu, candidates for Student Government president and vice president, respectively, recently filed legislation in the SG Assembly to remove the statue.

Tellingly, Braydon Jones, the other Student Government presidential candidate in this week's runoff election and also the speaker of the Assembly, has co-sponsored this resolution. Thus, we can say with some certainty that the next president will support the toppling of this celebration of a harmful past.

Davis and other Confederate leaders betrayed this country by attempting to secede and fighting an armed insurrection to that effect. Though revisionist references to their justification point to states' rights, the major reason for the conflict was the continuation of slavery. Or rather, to be generous to the states' rights camp, the states' right to enslave human beings.

When the statue of Davis was erected in the early part of the 20th century, Jim Crow still reigned supreme in Texas, and few at this University stopped to consider the offensiveness of such actions to African-Americans and other minorities. (The campus was not yet integrated.)

Sadly, many will complain that the removal of the statue would somehow censor the past or revise history, when nothing could be further from the truth. Tributes to Davis and other prominent Confederates were only launched at the height of Jim Crow in an effort to whitewash the atrocities of antebellum Dixie. Removing the statue would not cause students and others to not learn about Davis; rather, it would allow them to learn about him the right way, critically and in a classroom. (This campus has plenty of those.)

There are countless other wrongs on this front that the University should right sooner rather than later, including a number of other offensive statues. But the tribute to Davis is the very worst and should be dealt with most immediately. Thankfully, there is now good reason to believe that someone, either a President Jones or a President Rotnofsky, will try to do something about it.

<http://www.dailytexanonline.com/2015/03/09/jefferson-davis-statue-removal-legislation-offers-us-hope-for-future-of-sg>

**ISIS in IRAQ destroy  
monuments:  
BAD**



**ISIS at UT AUSTIN  
(posing as students):  
demand monuments  
be removed:  
GOOD**

**Please explain?**



**Southern Legal Resource Center**

**Support the SLRC now!**

[slrc-csa.org](http://slrc-csa.org)

© SLRC inc. 2015

# **Texas Vindicators Announce Platform!**



**Vindication Party of the  
Texas Division of the Sons of  
Confederate Veterans**

**<http://www.texasvindicators.com>**

**[www.facebook.com/texasvindicators](http://www.facebook.com/texasvindicators)**

Report of  
Committee on Platform  
As Amended and Adopted by the  
2015 Meeting of the Compatriots  
Who Will Dedicate Themselves to the  
Vindication of the Cause for Which the  
Confederate Soldier Fought

2015 VINDICATION PARTY PLATFORM

COMMITTEE ON PLATFORM

Mark Brown  
Stan Hudson  
Jim McNabb  
Charles Oliver  
Rudy Ray

**Read and Download our Platform**

<http://www.texasvindicators.com/platform.html>

## PREAMBLE

This 2015 Vindication Platform is a statement about who we are, what we believe, and our vision for a stronger Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

First and foremost, we are all proud “Sons” or descendants of our heroic Confederate ancestors. As such, we will dedicate ourselves to the Vindication of the Cause for which they fought.

Secondly, we are Compatriots in the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans who, as stated in the Preamble to the Constitution of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, wish “to associate in one united, compact body all men of Confederate Ancestry and to cultivate, perpetuate and sanctify the ties of fraternity and friendship entailed thereby.”

As Compatriots in the Sons of Confederate Veterans, our principles are derived from the Charge, the Constitution of the Sons of Confederate Veterans (hereinafter referred to as the “Constitution”), the Standing Orders, and the Constitution of the Texas Division (hereinafter referred to as the “Division Constitution”), and we expect our elected and appointed leaders at the Division level (hereinafter referred to as the Administration) to uphold these authorities through their acknowledgments and through their actions.

## PRINCIPLES

On the basis of our principles, we believe in the following:

1. The leaders in the Administration and all Compatriots shall strictly adhere to the words and the original intent of the Charge, the Constitution, and the Division Constitution.
2. Subject to the provisions of the Constitutions and the Standing Orders, all Camps in the Division shall remain autonomous which means that all Camps shall have the full enjoyment of the right to govern themselves pursuant to § 4.6 of the Constitution and § 4.6.1 of the Division Constitution.
3. The disciplinary processes outlined in §§ 13 of both Constitutions shall not be used as a means of encumbering or disallowing each Camp’s right of individual autonomy.
4. Any Compatriot accused of violating the Constitutions shall be afforded due process by strict adherence to each and every procedure mandated by §§ 13 of the Constitutions.
5. All meetings of the Division Executive Council (DEC) as well as the Division Convention shall be conducted in accord with *Robert’s Rules of Order Newly Revised*. The implementation of these rules is designed to ensure uniformity and fairness in the proceedings, and to comply with Standing Order No.11.
6. The Administration shall fully dedicate itself to the fulfillment of the Charge, and its powers shall be limited to those items which are specifically enumerated in the Division Constitution.
7. Leaders in the Administration shall be honest, trustworthy, and honorable. They shall be open, accessible, and personally accountable. They shall not exempt themselves from the provisions found in the Charge and the Constitutions. Furthermore, these leaders shall not be divisive, tyrannical, elitist, or self-serving.
8. In the interests of honesty and accountability, all Executive Sessions of the Division Executive Council shall be open to attendance by any Compatriot in the Sons of Confederate Veterans.
9. Reform in the Texas Division simply means a return to the principles, traditions, and values which were held by our forefathers. As stated in § 2.7 of the Constitution, “The Sons of Confederate Veterans is the legal, genealogical, and spiritual successor to the United Confederate Veterans and the United Sons of Confederate Veterans. Therefore, when faced with adversity, we shall conduct ourselves in the manner of these honored Confederate forebears.
10. The Texas Division shall be composed of highly educated Compatriots who are capable of refuting misconceptions held by those who are found within and without our organization. As stated in the Preamble

to the Constitution, it is our duty “to aid and encourage the recording and teaching with impartiality of all Southern history and achievement from Jamestown to this present era...”

11. Further, according to § 1.1 of the Constitution, “The official flag of the Sons of Confederate Veterans shall be the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia with reverence to all Confederate flags used in the War for Southern Independence.” As we are not a United States Veterans’ Group, we are not the Sons of Union Veterans, and we are not an Armed Forces Color Guard on parade or at a sporting event, one would not expect to encounter the united States flag at any of our events. Further, an accurate history of the Confederate Cause would not show Confederate Soldiers who would follow the united States flag into battle. Lastly, as set forth in § 1.1, the united States flag is not the official flag of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Instead, the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia is our official flag, and it is entitled to prominence and respect in accord with § 1.1.
12. We shall always support and honor our men who served in the military. However, we recognize that this premise does not, in any way, fulfill our duties and responsibilities which are set forth in the Charge. Rather, as set forth in the Preamble, we must preserve our Confederate history, “particularly stressing that of our heroic Confederate ancestors who, by their sacrifice, perpetuated unto us and our descendants that glorious heritage of valor, chivalry and honor which we now hold and venerate; and to instill in our descendants a devotion to and reverence for the principles represented by the Confederate States of America, to the glory of God and the honorable memory of our fathers who fought in that Cause.” In other words, our focus is on the Confederate Soldier, and we were solely entrusted with the vindication of the Cause or the principles represented by the Confederate States of America for which he fought.
13. In light of our duties and responsibilities under the Charge, we shall vigorously educate our Camps and our Compatriots about the “Pledge of Allegiance” (a/k/a Bellamy Pledge). Among many other things, this pledge was originally written by the socialist, Francis Bellamy, who wanted to perpetuate the idea of an all powerful central (and socialist) federal government. Further, the pledge was derived from the Oath of Allegiance which was forced upon the Southerners during the so called “Reconstruction.” In very plain words, any reciters of the pledge are claiming that our nation is one and “indivisible,” and thus the Confederate States had no legal right to secede from the North and its centralized state. We fully comprehend that the socialist beliefs duly recited in the pledge violate the core principles represented by the Confederate States of America for which our ancestors fought.
14. We adamantly oppose recitation of the pledge at our Camp meetings, because it was an attempt to indoctrinate us into the idea of a socialist and oppressive federal government, and it is wholly antithetical to our Charge. Further, we oppose the use of the united States flag at our functions, because it is not the flag of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and it does not represent the history, traditions, or principles embodied by the Confederate States of America. Nevertheless, we fully acknowledge that the Constitution and the Division Constitution require complete Camp autonomy. Therefore, each and every Camp in the Division shall have the full enjoyment of the unrestrained right to decide these issues for themselves. Such right shall be exercised without any interference or unauthorized orders from the Administration.
15. No Compatriot shall hold an office in the Brigade and in the Division simultaneously. This tactic has no functions other than to limit the number of representatives in the DEC, and thus to place more power in the hands of the select few who hold two offices in the DEC.

## CONCLUSION

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans and our Cause are surrounded and being attacked from all sides. To effectively combat these attacks, we will need guidance from our Charge, our Constitutions, and the history, heritage, traditions, and principles which were embodied in the Confederate Soldier and the Confederate States of America. We also need trustworthy leadership and open, honest, and all-inclusive discussions about the challenges that we face.

This platform reaffirms our dedication to the Charge, the Constitutions, and the Confederate Soldiers whom we proudly claim as our ancestors. Unfortunately, the current Administration does not share in many of our beliefs, and their policies stand in stark contrast to our vision which is based upon our founding principles.

The choice between these two methods of administration is the one being faced by the delegates at our convention in June, 2015. Therefore, we respectfully submit this platform to those delegates and to all the Compatriots in the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

May God Save the South and Shed His Grace Upon Our Texas Division.

Stan Hudson, Chairman

# F.A.Q.

**Q: Why are y'all doing this?**

**A: For the past few years, the Texas Division has gone off track. There is less focus on heritage defense and too much focus on personal issues. We aim to get the Division back to the business of fulfilling the Charge!**

**Q: Some guy wrote a letter saying y'all do nothing but spew hate and want to take over the Division. Is that true?**

**A: No. The Vindicators believe in camp autonomy, upholding the Constitution, and fulfilling the Charge. We don't want to take over anything. Our goal is to restore the glory of the Texas Division...and nothing else.**

**Q: Then why are y'all pointing out all the Constitutional violations of the Division officers? How does that help bring glory to the Division?**

**A: The Vindicators realize that telling the truth isn't always popular. Some people (especially those who are violating our Constitution) will get upset. But the Vindication Party realizes that the first step towards solving a problem is admitting the problem exists.**

**Q: Someone said that y'all are the cause of all the trouble in the Division. Is that true?**

**A: No. The Vindicators formed in response to Division Officers violating the Constitution, pursuing personal vendettas instead of legitimate business, and interfering with camp autonomy.**

**Q: I saw on facebook that y'all want to make us all stop saying the pledge. Is that true?**

**A: No. The Vindicators believe in camp autonomy. We believe that each camp should make their own decisions about whether they want to say the pledge or not.**

**Q: Do the Vindicators respect the US military?**

**A: Absolutely! Many of us served in the United States armed forces. We respect all of those who currently serve or have done so in the past. We also respect those who were not able or simply chose not to do so.**

**Q: Why are some people saying you don't?**

**A: While the Vindicators respect military service, we don't arrange people into classes based on if they served or not. One Brigade Commander recently wrote a letter to an SCV member, saying the member didn't have any "guts" because said member didn't serve in the military. We found this to be unfortunate, but very typical of the attitude of the current regime.**

**Q: So what do you have to say to that Brigade Commander?**

**A: That this organization is not about your service to the United States. The SCV is about our ancestors' service to the Confederate States.**

**Q: So what's the big deal if the Division officers violate the Constitution? Doesn't everyone break the rules?**

**A: Remember why our Confederate ancestors decided to secede from the Union. It was because the northern government refused to adhere to the Constitution and began playing by their own rules...for their own benefit. The Division officers have been behaving in much the same way. If we are to honor our ancestors, and cherish their ideals, we must stand up for the same Constitutional principles our ancestors stood for. Anything less brings dishonor not only to us, but to the entire Texas Division.**

**Q: Y'all don't believe in "moving on" as some of the Division officers suggest?**

**A: The Vindication Party believes that we must fix the problem before we can move on. The current regime has made a mess of the Constitution, camp autonomy, and relations between various members of the Division. This needs to be addressed and fixed. At that point, the Division will be ready to get back to the business of Heritage Defense.**

**Q: So how will y'all help the Texas Division get back on track?**

**A: First and foremost, we will return to Constitutional governance. The Vindicators believe in abiding by the Constitution, which includes following standing orders, such as Robert's Rules. The Vindication Party also will uphold camp autonomy, something that the current regime has steadily eroded. Finally, the Vindicators plan on a new, aggressive policy of Heritage Defense. For too long we SCV members have been on our heels. It's time to take the fight to the enemy!**

**Q: Are y'all a political party?**

**A: No. We are a group of likeminded Texans who want the Texas Division to uphold the Constitution and fulfill the Charge. The word party simply defines us as a group of likeminded people.**

**Q: Is it true that a Brigade Commander close to the Division officers criticized y'all for being unprofessional...then compared you to the Nazis?**

**A: Yes. The Brigade Officer, who is very close to the regime, criticized us for being unprofessional. He then compared us to Nazis. In writing. Seeing that many of us are veterans of the U.S. armed forces, and nearly all of us had dads or granddads who fought in WWII, this was particularly disturbing. But again, it is very typical of the lawless, hit-and-run tactics of the regime and its associates. The Vindication Party focuses on facts and logic...we'll let the current regime practice gutter politics.**

**Q: Doesn't it bother you that the Division officers and their cronies call y'all so many names?**

**A: Not really. You catch the most flak when you're over the target.**

**Q: So why is the regime calling y'all such names? What's the point of it all?**

**A: Two reasons. 1) They want to keep the attention on petty personal disputes instead of their Constitutional violations. 2) The regime is hoping to pass a Censorship Amendment at the Convention. This amendment will be under the guise of "bringing order" to the Division and stopping all the arguing. In reality, this "code of conduct" amendment will make ANY criticism of the regime a violation of our Division Constitution. Basic problem-reaction-solution.**

**Q: I saw where the Division Commander sent out a statement that members must stand up to the Vindicators. What's your response?**

**A: If the Division Commander is going to stand up for anything, he needs to stand up for the Constitution. Unfortunately, he and his regime have a track record of doing the exact opposite.**

**Q: The Division Commander also says that the whole argument is about the pledge issue and nothing else. Is that true?**

**A: No. The main issue is the Division officers' violations of our Constitution. We respect those who hold different views on the pledge issue. We do not respect the current regime's continued violations of our Constitution and camp autonomy. There is no excuse for that behavior.**

**Q: When will we see the Vindication Party's candidates for election?**

**A: In the coming weeks we will be announcing our candidates and telling you more about them. Stay tuned!**

**Q: How do I join?**

**A: The Vindication Party meets once per month at various locations throughout Texas. If you would like to join us, please contact Rudy via the contact page at the top right of the screen. Keep in mind our meetings are not official SCV meetings, they are strictly informal gatherings of likeminded people.**

# Johnnie says to Read Our Platform. We Wholeheartedly Agree!!!

The Texas Division Officers' Dirty Deeds Documented Here:

<http://www.texasvindicators.com/division-officers-dirty-deeds.html>

From: rongway@coastal-link.net  
To: ;  
Subject: Texas Vindicators  
Date: Wed, 11 Mar 2015 22:13:24 -0500

Compatriots:

Please open this web site and click on platform.

This will show what we are dealing with. Please respond with you thoughts.

Johnnie Holley

Have you read this

<http://www.texasvindicators.com/platform.html>

## **HISTORY REPEATS ITSELF (from a received email)**

**It reminds me of a story from the 1800s. The story began with a divisive issue which could have been easily resolved by granting the States their separate autonomy. However, Northern politicians, aided by others, began to demonize the South by spreading false, vicious, and malicious rumors. Lincoln then invaded the South in violation of the Constitution. Lincoln also prohibited open debate and "suspended" due process in violation of the Constitution. Lincoln's violations of the Constitution led to the formation of the Confederate States of American. History was then revised in order for the North to claim that the war was fought over only one issue, and that the North always stood for unity, freedom, and non-aggression. All I need to do is change the names of an individual and a few groups, and we have our current situation.**

# Ousted Inspector General Disrespected at DEC meeting

**Rightful Inspector General Rob Jones, who was fired without cause by Rump Commander Johnnie Holley (see March 2015 Belo Herald for details and documentation) was disrespected by members of the Division command as well as certain DEC members, while he had the floor by phone conference. Dennis Beal in an email response below basically dismissed Rob Jones' request to be heard by teleconference. It was after raising the matter twice that Compatriot Marc Robinson was able to get Holley to relent and had Beal make the call.**

**An eye witness to events reported the following:**

**What I witnessed yesterday at the Texas SCV DEC meeting where Rob Jones was treated with disdain was one of the most dishonorable exhibitions I have ever witnessed. One DEC member hollered out while Rob was talking- "Cut him off" while another said "give him five minutes", all because he dared challenge the Oligarchy. And such would have the nerve to talk about a code of honor. After yesterday I now really understand some of the "ugly" things that occurred in the House of Congress as a result of the blatant dishonoring of Southern men by a yankee Oligarchy.**

**Holley acknowledged in the exchange that Rob Jones was removed without cause and without any cause. Compatriot Jones correctly called Holley what he is: DICTATOR.**

**Beal unceremoniously hung up on Compatriot Jones.**

-----Original Message-----

From: Rob <shadows1865@msn.com>  
To: costxdiv\_scv <costxdiv\_scv@tconline.net>  
Cc  
Sent: Thu, Mar 5, 2015 10:59 pm  
Subject: RE: Inspector General

Dennis, I'm sorry that you don't understand the constitution. It is of no importance how you have always interpreted the constitution. It means what it says. Seems like you and I have had this conversation before.

---

From: [COSTXDIV\\_SCV@tconline.net](mailto:COSTXDIV_SCV@tconline.net)  
To: [shadows1865@msn.com](mailto:shadows1865@msn.com)  
Subject: Re: Inspector General  
Date: Thu, 5 Mar 2015 18:53:20 -0600

I'll be happy to call you when and if a vote is taken or required to be taken. However, I don't think it pertains to your situation since you are not a "division officer" under the definition of the constitution. The section 6 of the constitution has always referred to only the four elected officers of the division (commander, the Lt cmdr and the 2nd and 3rd Lt. cmdrs), not the appointed officers, like you and me. Appointed officers are not sworn in nor do they take an oath which is the difference as stated in section 6. The only officers that are sworn in are the elected officers.

However, if we need to call based on the SJA's interpretation, I'll give you a call.

COS

----- Original Message -----

**From:** [Rob](mailto:Rob)  
**To:** [costxdiv\\_scv@tconline.net](mailto:costxdiv_scv@tconline.net)  
**Sent:** Thursday, March 05, 2015 3:39 PM  
**Subject:** FW: Inspector General

Dennis,

See below. Please schedule time for me to address the DEC previous to the vote which it is my right to require on the issue of removing me from office. Please call my cell number in order to have me address the DEC by teleconference.

Thank you.

Rob Jones

---

From: [shadows1865@msn.com](mailto:shadows1865@msn.com)  
To: [y Moorelaw@aol.com](mailto:y Moorelaw@aol.com)  
CC: [jlh63@flash.net](mailto:jlh63@flash.net)  
Subject: FW: Inspector General  
Date: Wed, 4 Mar 2015 15:52:12 -0600

Mike,

Thank you, again, for returning my call, and, as promised, I've included Johnnie's e-mail purporting to remove me from my appointed office of Inspector General at the bottom of this e-mail. I find no authority in the Division Constitution for the Division Commander to remove appointed Division officers except for cause. I was unable to access on the Division website anything but the 2012 Constitution, but I do not think that any of the pertinent provisions are different in the most recent version. I would just call to your attention four provisions of the Division Constitution:

Section 6 Division Officers, in particular paragraphs 6.1

"In addition, the Division Commander shall appoint the following officers to be members of his staff; a Division Chief of Staff, a Division Adjutant, a Division Chaplain, a Division Color Sergeant, a Division Judge Advocate **and such additional assistants and Aides-de-Camp as he may deem necessary.**"

Section 6, Division Officers, in particular paragraph 6.2

"All officers shall serve until new officers are . . . appointed and installed via administering the oath of office."

Section 6, Division Officers, in particular paragraph 6.4.1.8

"The Texas Division Commander has the authority to immediately suspend an officer from his office for conduct detrimental to the Confederation upon proper proof; said action to be reported to the next regular meeting of the Division Executive Council in executive session for approval and thence to the next Division Convention for final dispensation. Any officer so suspended shall have the right to appear before the Division Executive Council."

Section 6, Division Officers, in particular paragraph 6.4.1.9

"Vacancies occurring among officers . . . shall be filled by him (Division Commander) with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief until the next division convention."

As I mentioned on the phone, I spoke with Commander-in-Chief Barrow yesterday, and he informed me that he had neither been asked for nor has he given his consent under Paragraph 6.4.1.9 for my removal or replacement.

**I ask for your official opinion as Judge Advocate as to whether or not Johnnie Hollie has the authority to remove an appointed Division officer before his term has been completed when "cause" is not the reason therefore.** Please note that Johnnie's e-mail specifically rules out "cause." **If you so find he has such authority, I ask that you tell me what provision (or provisions) of the Constitution grants him that authority, and whether or not, Johnnie Hollie has faithfully followed the provision or provisions that you cite.**

I ask that the matter be laid before the DEC this Saturday, March 7, 2015 and that I receive a record vote of the DEC on whether or not that body concurs in my removal. As I will be in Corpus Christi promoting the Sesquicentennial Confederate Symposium at the Texas State Historical Association Annual Meeting, I ask that I be conferenced in by telephone to the meeting to address the DEC, which is my right, as a member of the Texas Division whose honor and integrity have been impuned by the Division Commander. My cell phone number is (903) 654-2066.

As time is short, Mike, I ask that you get back to me by e-mail by tomorrow with your opinion as requested above.

Thanks.

Rob

## FIRED WITHOUT CAUSE

From: [jh63@flash.net](mailto:jh63@flash.net)

To: [shadows1865@msn.com](mailto:shadows1865@msn.com)

Subject: Inspector General

Date: Thu, 26 Feb 2015 23:29:31 -0600

Compatriot Jones:

It appears the West Texas situation will continue for some time. Due to this I feel it necessary to make a change in our disciplinary process.

Effective at this time I am replacing you as Inspector General. This is not in any way a reflection on your past performance and I am deeply appreciative of all of your efforts. Your service to the Division has been most appreciated and I hope that if called upon in the future , you will answer the call.

Respectfully,

Johnnie Holley

Commander Texas Division

“The misdeeds of our rulers become our own, if we, knowing that they are misdeeds, assist in carrying them out.”

—LEO TOLSTOY



**CONFEDERATE**

*Yesterday ~ Today ~ Tomorrow*

# Still NO RULES!

## Standing Orders Of the *Sons of Confederate Veterans*

### 11. PARLIAMENTARY AUTHORITY & RULES

11.1. The rules of the current edition of **Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised shall govern all meetings** and conventions of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and **its sub-divisions** so far as they are applicable and not inconsistent with this Constitution and Standing Rules of the Confederation.

11.2. Another parliamentary authority may be adopted for an entire meeting, with twenty-four (24) hours prior notice having been given to all voting members of said meeting and by a majority vote.

11.3. Special Rules of Order of the Confederation may also be adopted by the convention which shall be and remain in effect until repealed or revised.

11.4. Departments, Divisions, Camps, and other sub-divisions **may adopt rules special rules of order** to govern their own proceedings, so long as they are not inconsistent with this Constitution and Standing Orders.

At the March DEC meeting, COS Dennis Beal once again stated that the DEC did not operate under Roberts Rules. In a letter published in the **February 2015 Belo Herald**, Beal stated that the DEC had adopted a change to new rules 7 years ago. Ousted

Inspector General Rob Jones' efforts to get a copy of the DEC minutes proving such a change from COS Beal and Rogue Div. Commander Holley were **met with silence**. Long time DEC members have no recollection of any such vote to change the Rules of Order and no one knows what the "new" rules are, much less if there was a lawful change of rules.

**Why did the COS and Holley ignore the IG's emails to provide this information?**

**What does Section 1 of the New Rules say, Commander?**

**Please enlighten us!**

**What is the name of the Rules of Order you are operating the DEC under?**

Clearly the answer is that Holley and his command operate under NO RULES, **except those they make**. The idea of following STANDING ORDERS is meaningless to them. Its about raw abuse of power to control the Division. No Limits.

**THE REAL ANSWER TO THE QUESTION ABOVE IS.....**

**HOLLEY'S RULES OF ORDER!**

**SECTION 1: RULES**

**Whatever Holley says the rules are (nothing in writing).**

**End of rules.**

**PS. Don't email us. We wont provide answers!!!**

# An Open Letter Reply To Commander Holley's Letter To Compatriot Richard Freeman

**Editors Note: Letters referred to above follow this article**

Both of these letters (Compatriot Richard Freeman's Letter to several SCV men concerning General Granbury's Birthday and an appeal for peace in the Texas Division and Commander Holley's reply to RF's letter.) have become public having been and being passed around in the Texas Division and so in view of this my letter which would be a more "private" letter has of necessity become more public. In my reply here Commander Holley's Letter will be addressed point by point.

Compatriot Freeman:

I too am concerned about the future of our Great Division. The recent outbursts about the flag issue have caused much ill will between members. I also saw this coming at the Reunion with the conduct of some members. **The conduct at the June Convention in 2014 that was a harbinger of things to come was that of Division Command who shamefully attempted with one tactic after another to keep legitimate delegates from making a legitimate motion on the floor.**

The West Texas issue was taken as a way to force a flag policy that a small group wants to force on us all. **The West Texas Issue was an attempt by Division Command to use its offices of Command to force the Flag/Pledge Policy that it favored on a Camp that had legally chosen to take a position upon the US Flag and its Pledge that Command did not agree with. JH's statement in the January DEC that the Flag/Pledge issue was a Camp issue evidently was insincere.**

The problem in West Texas was not about the flag but about bad behavior by some members. **The problem in West Texas was indeed a behavior problem brought on and provoked by two Division Officers who attempted to physically keep two invited SCV members out of an SCV Camp Meeting that they had every right to attend. These two Division Officers, who strongly and openly held to the same Flag/Pledge position of Commander Holley and strongly opposed the position on the Flag/Pledge held by the Lubbock Camp, then went into the meeting and further disturbed the peace of the Camp contributing significantly to the chaos that developed in the meeting. Then, in an effort to end the chaos, when the local Camp officers asked everyone but Camp members to leave, one or both of these Division Officers refused to do so and had to be escorted out of the meeting by a Camp officer.**

I was blocked from handling this in the best manner, in my opinion, and this was used to further an agenda by a few. **You were blocked from your vendetta against these men by the overwhelming vote of the Convention Delegates last June. And, in spite of effort after effort on the part of the accused West Texas men and those who have supported them to end this fiasco peacefully and fairly, the JH Command has continued by political bullying and tactics to prosecute their vendetta including the recent shameful removal of their own**

Inspector General Rob Jones because he refused to go along with their vendetta. If anyone wants the truth on this vendetta talk to Mr. Jones as he had no dog in this fight. If his Committee's Report had been received as it was then this ugly affair would be well on its way to being resolved and we could all be well on our way to going about the business of vindicating the Cause. Don't take my word for it, talk to Rob Jones.

It is the policy, as passed by the DEC in January 2014, that each individual follow his heart on the pledge and each Camp votes their own policy. To my knowledge there was no such "policy" passed by the DEC in January of 2014. I was there as were many others who were and are not in Commander Holley's pocket. Commander Holley simply stated *de facto* that the Flag/Pledge Issue was addressed by Camp Autonomy. He did this after two of his Command staff agitated in favor of some kind of "policy" that would "force" all of the Division to have the US Flag and its Pledge.

This was made plain to the leaders of the anti flag group but they insist on continuing their agenda. In the January DEC meeting I personally went to JH after the meeting and commended him and shook his hand for the statement that he made believing at that time that he was sincere in his de facto statement. But this was before he revealed his true position on the issue with his effort by way of his two Division Officers, 3<sup>rd</sup> Lt. Commander David McMahan and JAG Officer Michael Moore, who attempted to use their Division positions to strong arm the Lubbock Camp, either with the permission of Commander Holley or perhaps even at his "command".

Facebook and email have provided a forum for this group to slander, misrepresent, and twist events to discredit Officers, members and groups. Well when the forum that should be available to concerned SCV members is run as ruthlessly and deceitfully by a Command that is supposed to serve the member's interest then such men have to look for a forum to deal with such abuses of power. But with that said Facebook and email are simply today's method of communicating. In the past letters and phones and "sittin around the whittlin bench" were at times used to gossip and slander people but that fact does not mean that those mediums of communication are inherently evil. If Commander Holley believes that he has been slandered and misrepresented wherever and by whatever "medium" let him offer proof of such and refute such slander and misrepresentation and not just whine about it. He and his followers have as much access to these mediums as anybody and oh by the way, this communication from Commander Holley is via email.

Our CIC stated that Facebook is the devils playground and I believe this too be true. There is good evidence from more than one source that our former CIC told a certain Division Commander who was shamefully seeking to block the legitimate motion of a legitimate delegate from being heard in and on the Convention Floor that he must let him/them have their say. If not for the intervention of our former CIC there would have been even more egregious violations by said Division Commander and embarrassment on the Convention Floor. I believe this to be true.

Recently this has become a political tool to slander Division officers and others in order to advance the political desires of some members. Not only does the Holley faction have access to FB and email like

everybody else but they also have the “political tool” of political organization and offices to use for the advancing of their political “desires”.

It appears we are going the way of National politics as far as “tell a lie and hope it sticks”. Commander Holley should know about this all too well as he has practiced such Marxist strategy quite a bit in the past 12 months- lies such as the DEC voting for Charges when the DEC voted for investigation and several DEC members were livid that JH stated that they had voted for charges when they had not done so. The exposing of this lie forced Commander Holley to apologize for this “mistake”. For twelve months Commander Holley and his backers have spun and spun and spun the Lubbock Affair to lay all of the blame for this ugly affair on the men of the Lubbock Camp and Rocky Sprott while spinning it over and over and over to exonerate the part that his two Division Officers played in the ugliness, that part being the inciting of the ugly incident. He has done this with a brazenness that would put the most brazen Marxist to shame.

I too have been slandered and misrepresented on a great number of issues. Commander Holley’s COS Dennis Beale slandered SCV member Rocky Sprott unmercifully last spring and such slander is in writing. Commander Holley indeed rarely slanders anybody in public as he rarely says anything in public. Instead he sends his “subordinate” officers to do his slandering and misrepresenting for him while he plans and plots and rallies his backers behind closed doors.

I hope ALL members will attend our Reunion in Temple and cast their votes wisely. If the majority do not stand up the minority will win. Majority does not make right any more than might makes right. **Right makes right**. There are more of us than Mr. Holley thinks, but no matter who is in the majority and minority, we hope that SCV men will attend the Reunion in Temple and **vote for what is right**. Using one’s office to impose one’s own views on an autonomous SCV Camp and then to ruthlessly pursue a vendetta against men who simply would not yield to such abuse of power is not right. No matter what one’s views are on the Flag/Pledge issue such abuse of power is what one would expect from Yankees and scalawags and not from “Southern Patriots”.

There are many Great things happening in Texas with new monuments and hopefully finally getting our license plates. We face an attempt to remove our Confederate Heroes Day and we must not let this happen. We must write our Legislators make our feelings know. We must Rally at the Capital , if it becomes necessary and stop this bill. If we lose the members we have all worked so hard to recruit in the last few years we will lose our voice in Texas.

We must stop the unrest and all come together and form a group where all are welcome in the fight to protect our Heritage and Honor our Gallant Ancestors.

Johnnie Holley  
Cmdr.TxDiv.

This West Texas incident and the ensuing rancor over the Flag/Pledge Controversy could have been avoided by being fairly addressed back in April. A proposal was put forth by a concerned SCV member who foresaw the ugly division that would come of this if it was not handled fairly, fairly for all to see. This proposal was

embraced by the West Texas “accused” men and ignored by Division Command. From June thru December of 2014 Division Command has had opportunity after opportunity to end this mess but has repeatedly refused to do so even ignoring the explicit instructions of their own Inspector General and their own appointed Ad Hoc Committee in order to pursue their vendetta and then fired their Inspector General so that they could continue to pursue it with an Inspector General who evidently does not have such scruples as his predecessor!

**The actions of the current Division Command are an insult to the honor of our Gallant Ancestors and undermine the Defense of our Heritage. After all we are charged with not only vindicating their Cause but also with emulating their virtues. Using one’s office for imposing one’s views on Autonomous SCV Camps and for pursuing vendettas are not “virtues” of our Southern Fathers but smack of the despicable character traits of Lincoln and his Radical Republican “Command” who first sought to impose their “patriotic” views upon the “Autonomous” States by political power plays and chicanery and when that did not work took their bayonets and cannons to force a “patriotic” compliance .**

Rudy Ray

Texas SCV Member # 306857

## Holley’s letter to Compatriot Freeman

-----Original Message-----

From: Johnnie Holley <jlh63@flash.net>

To: Dickey Freeman <dickeyfreeman@yahoo.com>; Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans <dmctxscv@gmail.com>; Michael Belcher - SCV Cmdr 7th Brig <mikeandvickib@mac.com>; Robert Rubel <bobrubel@iglide.net>; F. B. Bussey <fbussey@cctc.net>; James Turnage <peaceman1969@sbcglobal.net>; Kyle Sims <kylebs62@aol.com>; Michael Smith <msmith7thtexas@hotmail.com>; Calvin Allen - SCV Cmdr 3rd Brig <calallen@sbcglobal.net>; Ronny Jennings - SCV Cmdr # 1904 <jennings\_ronny@hotmail.com>; Larry L. Wilhoite <l.wilhoite@sbcglobal.net>; Ben Hatch - SCV # 239 <ironcladcaptain79@yahoo.com>; Jack Dyess <jplsail@earthlink.net>; John Olivier <6poundfieldgun@gmail.com>; Sam Cornelius SCV Cmdr #464 <hurremkhan2@juno.com>; Rocky Sprott - SCV Adj. #464 <rsprott@xit.net>; David Moore <ausborn4@sbcglobal.net>

Sent: Wed, Mar 18, 2015 4:39 pm

Subject: Re: Gen. Granbury Birthday/SCV

**Compatriot Freeman:**

**I too am concerned about the future of our Great Division. The recent outbursts about the flag issue have caused much ill will between members. I also saw this coming at the Reunion with the conduct of some members. The West Texas issue was taken as a way to force a flag policy that a small group wants to force on us all. The problem in West Texas was not about the flag but about bad behavior by some members. I was blocked from handling this in the best manner , in my opinion, and this was used to further and agenda by a few.**

It is the policy, as passed by the DEC in January 2014, that each individual follow his heart on the pledge and each Camp votes their own policy. This was made plain to the leaders of the anti flag group but they insist on continuing their agenda.

Facebook and email have provided a forum for this group to slander, misrepresent and twist events to discredit Officers, members and groups. Our CIC stated that Facebook is the devil's playground and I believe this too to be true.

Recently this has become a political tool to slander Division officers and others in order to advance the political desires of some members. It appears we are going the way of National politics as far as "tell a lie and hope it sticks". I too have been slandered and misrepresented on a great number of issues. I hope ALL members will attend our Reunion in Temple and cast their votes wisely. If the majority do not stand up the minority will win.

There are many Great things happening in Texas with new monuments and hopefully finally getting our license plates. We face an attempt to remove our Confederate Heroes Day and we must not let this happen. We must write our Legislators make our feelings know. We must Rally at the Capital, if it becomes necessary and stop this bill. If we lose the members we have all worked so hard to recruit in the last few years we will lose our voice in Texas.

We must stop the unrest and all come together and form a group where all are welcome in the fight to protect our Heritage and Honor our Gallant Ancestors.

Johnnie Holley

Cmdr.TxDiv.

# Compatriot Dickey Freeman's Letter

**From:** [Dickey Freeman](#)

**Sent:** Wednesday, March 18, 2015 3:19 PM

**To:** [Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans](#) ; [Michael Belcher - SCV Cmdr 7th Brig](#) ; [Robert Rubel](#) ; [F. B. Bussey](#) ; [James Turnage](#) ; [Kyle Sims](#) ; [Michael Smith](#) ; [Calvin Allen - SCV Cmdr 3rd Brig](#) ; [Ronny Jennings - SCV Cmdr # 1904](#) ; [Larry L. Wilhoite](#) ; [Ben Hatch - SCV # 239](#) ; [Jack Dyess](#) ; [John Olivier](#) ; [Sam Cornelius SCV Cmdr #464](#) ; [Rocky Sprott - SCV Adj. #464](#) ; [David Moore](#) ; [Johnnie Holley](#)

**Subject:** Gen. Granbury Birthday/SCV

Compatriots -

In no way did I intend to cause any problems with my E-mail about this week-end in Granbury. I wanted to create as large of SCV exposure as I could for the continued support that Granbury has always shown us,

while at the same time, expressed my disappointment in some reasons given why some of you would not come to Granbury.

We all have received too many E-mails and letters this last year. I would like to send this last message out and would really **appreciate** it if each of you would take the time to **read** and **consider** it.

I was raised on a farm in the Texas Panhandle by Grandparents who taught me how to work, to love America, to love our Lord and "RIGHT" from "WRONG". From an early age, I remember the Confederate flag that hung inside the little farm house and the Battle flag the flew every day outside by the road. I am a Veteran, was on orders to go to Vietnam, however, our Company never went. I have always had tremendous quilt that I did not go.

I knew after the Division Convention last year that it would be difficult for the Division to survive. That is really sad. I have had the pleasure of meeting many precious Compatriot friends. These friends are on both sides of the flag issue. It hurts to see these Compatriots engage in the name calling that has taken place. We all have our own beliefs. I somewhat understand each of your feelings.

All of us have attended school, occupations, church and yes, SCV Camp meetings and events where the American flag was displayed.

### **WHAT IF WE MADE AN ATTEMPT TO HAVE "ONE" TEXAS DIV. AND "ZERO" EGOS?**

1. Fly the American flag, State flag and Confederate flags at SCV meetings and events. (notice I said American, not Union flag). Do not repeat the pledge if you choose not to.
2. **NEVER** fly the U. S. flag at a deceased Confederate Officer or Confederate Ancestor's grave or memorial service for that individual (unless specifically requested by authorities).
3. Let the Family members make the decision about the American flag at a Confederate funeral.

I very easily could be removed from the SCV organization as a result of these next comments, but am very seriously considering it anyway.

1. I WILL NEVER AGAIN ALLOW THE AMERICAN FLAG TO BE RIPPED FROM MY HANDS AT AN EVENT THAT I HAVE BEEN ASKED TO HELP ORGANIZE.
2. I WILL NEVER AGAIN ACCEPT CRITICISM FROM THE OCR LADIES FOR HONORING OUR PRECIOUS ANCESTORS FAR GIVING A LIBATION SERVICE (WATER WAS SERVED AS THE BEVERAGE, AS WAS PREVIOUSLY ANNOUNCED). I HAD NUMEROUS RESPONSES WANTING TO KNOW WHAT WAS WRONG WITH THE LADIES FROM TEXAS NOT WANTING TO HONOR OUR CONFEDERATE ANCESTORS. ONE WAS AS FAR AWAY AS SOUTH CAROLINA! THAT IS HOW FAR AND WIDE THEIR E-MAILS TRAVELED
3. I WILL NEVER AGAIN ALLOW AN SCV MEMBER, AT A CITY FUNCTION BOARD MEETING, WITH 18-20 CITY OFFICIALS, PROMINENT COMMUNITY LEADERS AND LARGE EVENT DONORS PRESENT, TO STAND UP IN A LOUD VOICE TELLING ME ( **EXACT WORDS**) TO "GET FUCKED". NOT VERY REPRESENTATIVE OF AN SCV MEMBER!!!

If our Division Command would have established guide lines when the flag issue began, we would not be on the verge of dividing!

"GOD BLESS THE SOUTH" and the "SCV"

Respectfully and Confederately,  
Richard Freeman  
Commander - H.B. Granbury #427

# Effort to SILENCE

## The BELO HERALD Underway

Holley's replacement Inspector General Gregg Manning (who miraculously created last minute authors for improper amendments (violations of Roberts Rules- See July 2014 Belo Herald for complete documentation) and Holley's hand-picked successor Gary Bray are allegedly preparing an amendment, called "CODE OF HONOR", for the Division Constitution which, if true, will serve to SILENCE speech that is not favourable to their corruption. More to come in the NEXT ISSUE on this TAMANY HALL approach to carry the VENDETTA to new

9 MARCH 2015

We were speaking to Gary Bray, the heir apparent, at the last DEC meeting when he mentioned that he and the replacement Inspector General had a plan in the works to set up an ethics committee, to remove anyone who said anything against the executive board.

Abraham Lincoln did this, shutting down several newspapers and jailing several opposing politicians. Adolf Hitler did the same with the Gehime Stats Politzi, Joseph Stalin did the same with the KGB. Richard Nixon used the Secret Service and the FBI. Barack Obama has been doing the same with the Secret Service and the FBI. And this is the man who has been chosen to replace King Holley.

All compatriots who believe in the 1<sup>st</sup> Amendment to the United States Constitution need to vote against Gary Bray and replace him with anybody who believes in Fair Play which is the American way.



heights.

Daryl Coleman, in a recent Facebook post to this editor, explained what this “code of honor” amendment is to be used for. Mr. Coleman calls himself Gary Bray’s “brother” and was recently put into his 1<sup>st</sup> Lt Cmdr position for the 4<sup>th</sup> brigade to fill a vacancy by the same. Notice also the threatening nature of the posting:

Daryl Coleman “ Mark Brown, in your slamming of the idea of a code of honor, is it the code part or the honor part you have a problem with? A proposed code is not for the purpose of attacking anyone, if you knew anything about the proposal. I did not have a hand in the original idea, but I have heard it discussed, and I think it noble and worthwhile. It is not an attack vehicle and **it is not about muzzling opinion, but it is (I believe) about tamping down some of the nutty character assassination that you are so adept at.**

After some of the stuff you have written, I am a bit surprised someone has not smacked you across the face, or taken a cane to you.”

Needless to say, as one may see, it will be used to silence speech that they find threatens their corrupt behavior as exposed and DOCUMENTED in this journal. Lincoln would be proud of Gregg Manning and Gary Bray. MORE TO COME.

**VENDETTA SQUAD** members **Gary Bray and David McMahon**

are running AGAIN for Division offices.

**Do we really want to continue with corrupt “leadership”?**

Lets support good men who are concerned with UNITING the division which the above men have worked so hard to **DIVIDE** by attacking Honourable men. Its time for NEW LEADERS who are interested in defending the **CHARGE** and upholding the **GOOD NAME** of our Confederate fathers instead of perusing vendettas and personal agendas.



"Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage"

-- Micah 2:2

Uncle Beauregard says,  
"I want you to fight tyranny  
like your Confederate  
ancestors did."

**Support the West Texas Boys against the Texas Division Vendetta!**

**The following letter was circulated widely from an ANONYMOUS “Texas Division Southern Patriot” who eventually revealed himself. The following “open letter” is by staunchly pro Belamy Pledge and federal flag defender JACK DYESS. Here it is in its entirety followed by Compatriot Rudy Ray’s response.**

An open letter to all members of the Texas SCV Division:

We are sick.

We are tired.

We are sick and tired.

We are sick and tired of grown men acting like 13 year-old schoolyard bullies. Do whatever you want in your own camp but leave ours alone. We have as much right to our beliefs as you do to yours.

We are sick and tired of hearing about how terrible politics and politicians are when the SCV, especially the Texas Division, is one of the most political organizations we have even been involved in and the very ones making these statements are usually the most politically motivated members of the Division.

We are sick and tired of hearing individuals infer, and sometimes actually state, what great Confederate soldiers they would have been if they had lived during the War Between the States - especially since the majority of them who say or infer this have never spent a single day in the military and only a few of those who did serve ever saw combat or heard a shot fired in anger. If an able-bodied man found reasons for not serving his country during the 20<sup>th</sup> or 21<sup>st</sup> centuries, why should *anyone* believe that man would serve his country during the 19<sup>th</sup>? We really do not care if you ever served in the military or not. That was your personal decision. Just do not act as if you would do something that your actions fail to support.

We are sick and tired of so many members trying to prove who the biggest Confederate in the Division is or who is a non-reconstructed Confederate or who is a reconstructed Confederate. We are not Confederates, reconstructed or otherwise, and neither are you. The last Confederate died over 50 years ago. We are all *descendants* of Confederates.

We are sick and tired of the tremendous uproar concerning the actions of some of our Division Officers. One element of our Division seems obsessed with constantly harping on how poorly the Division Officers handled the situation in West Texas. Perhaps they did. Nevertheless, there is little mention of the fact that there would not have been a situation to handle if some of our members had not carried irresponsibility to such an extreme level. It appears that there is much guilt to be shared by many individuals but very little innocence to be shared by any. We do not know what happened. Few of us, if any, were there -- nor were most of you. At this point, we do

not care what happened. We do know that whatever happened is history. Like it or not, it cannot be changed. However, it is time to get over it and for all of us to move forward on a unified front.

We are sick and tired of SCV members who seem to think we must abrogate our citizenship in order to be a SCV member. Our passports read United States of America and we are proud to be citizens of the greatest country in the world.

We are sick and tired of SCV members who constantly talk about following the Charge given by Lt. Gen. Stephen Dill Lee then turn around and do exactly the opposite of what he said we should do, either because they are totally ignorant of what he said or they just do not care. We do not care what someone else's opinion is concerning how we should vindicate our ancestors - and no one should care what ours is. However, we should **ALL** care what the opinion of the majority of Confederate veterans was and how General S. D. Lee described their feelings and beliefs. Maybe it would be beneficial if all of us would take the time to read what he said thus we will quote it below.

The following is taken directly from the official minutes of the Sixth Annual Meeting and Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, June 30 - July 2, 1896 in Richmond, VA. The Commanding General was J. B. Gordon and the Adjutant/Chief of Staff was George Moorman. For the sake of brevity and ease of reading, only those items pertaining to the subject at hand are quoted in detail while other sections are simply outlined.

*“During the afternoon of June 30, 1896, General Gordon called for the report of the Historical Committee and Southern School History, by its Chairman Lieutenant General S. D. Lee. There were several thousand Confederate Veterans in attendance and as General Lee arose, there were calls all over the assemblage. Lee! Lee! Lee! General Lee was then formally recognized by the chair and read the splendid and exhaustive report of the Committee, and was interrupted by almost continuous applause.”*

[General Stephen Dill Lee summarized previous committee meetings in Birmingham, Alabama (1864) and Houston, Texas (1865).]

[General Lee discussed the history and purpose of the Committee.]

[General Lee discussed the purpose of having Southern history taught.]

[General Lee listed those history books approved by the Committee as being true and accurate.]

[General Lee discussed the attributes that the Confederate Veteran's children and grandchildren (us) should be taught:]

*“Our children, and our children's children, trained by us to sentiments of patriotism, will grow up with love and admiration for the institutions of the United States – those munificent institutions to which their fathers have contributed so much.”*

[General Lee then discussed exactly what vindicating Southern history means, what is expected of us as advocates of true Southern history and described the feelings and beliefs of the Confederate soldier that we should be teaching.]

*“Participating in the enthusiastic sentiment which pervades the South, demanding that Southern pens shall vindicate Southern history and recognizing the growing sentiment*

throughout the United States, demanding a just and truthful record, your committee believes that they can see in the signs of the times a coming corps of vigorous Southern historians. We expect from them eloquence, candor, patriotism, philosophy, wisdom. Trusting into their hands the vindication of the South and of the Confederate soldier, we commend to them a model and a motto.

**“The model is, The Confederate Soldier. The motto is, Let him live in History, as he was in War, and as he is in Peace.**

*“After the Confederate soldier had fought the war to the end, and had displayed fidelity, courage and skill, which have never been surpassed, he yielded when further resistance would have been folly and crime. When admiration for his valor and confidence in his honor led his antagonists to offer honorable terms, he accepted them in the same magnanimous spirit in which they were offered. He surrendered as the brave surrender. His surrender meant peace and conciliation. He obeyed the order to “ground arms.” His tears and his musket fell together to the ground. The war was over.*

*“He had fought with honor; he surrendered with honor, and he has abided the issue with honor. He returned to the Union as an equal, and he has remained in the Union as a friend, with no humble apologies, no unmanly servility, no petty spirit, no sullen treachery; he is a cheerful, frank citizen of the United States, accepting the present, trusting the future, and proud of the past.*

*“He has built the New South – for there is a New South. But this New South is the legitimate offspring of the Old South. It is not a galvanized corpse worked into life by batteries without. It is a healthy expansion of forces from within. **The New South is the work of the Confederate soldier, as the Old South was the work of his father. The Confederate soldier loves both.***

*“The New South, in material development, will rise above the Old South. We shall have a denser population, large cities, more stately buildings, more ample revenues, more widely diffused intelligence, richer men, wealthier corporations; but we shall never have a higher social order, nobler sentiments, purer aspirations, grander men, or more devoted or truer women than the men and the women of the Old South.*

*“The Confederate soldier feels this; and he laments the Old South as a parent that has passed away. He turns to the New South as to his child, and with affectionate solicitude, he devotes his life to rear and protect it.*

*“He knows the South is a part of the United States. He sees that its best interests demand peace and conciliation. In the language of the eloquent Georgian, “He is in the house of his fathers, and he has come to stay.” He is a patriot by nature; he has never ceased to be a patriot.*

*“He must love some country, and he has no other country to love. **He sees the Stars and Stripes float over the land.** He gazes upon that flag, and counts its stars. Who placed them there? He traces the thirteen Stars that represent the original States, and all the glorious history of the Revolution passes before his mind. He looks at the brilliant constellation that answers to the States formed from western lands ceded by Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. Who placed those stars in that Armament? His fathers. What venerated image comes before him when he gazes on that constellation which answers to*

*the States formed out of the province of Louisiana? Thomas Jefferson. The stars that answer to the States formed from Florida and Oregon recalls James Monroe. The lone Star of Texas and the stars which glitter for golden California and the Mexican cessions bring up the memories of John Tyler and James K. Polk. While these shining witnesses bear their silent testimony, the territorial growth of the United States expands before his vision, and the Confederate soldier honors the flag which cannot wave without testifying to this great work of the South, while it proclaims alike the glory of the American Union.*

*“He learned to love that flag when he was a boy. He loved it even when he fought it. Every impulse of his generous nature prompts him to love Dixie and the Star Spangled Banner.*

*“The Confederate soldier is a patriot of the highest type. He was a soldier because he was a patriot. He is a peaceful citizen, because he is a patriot. He has forgiven the war with its attendant injustice of invasion and reconstruction. He has risen above the humiliation of surrender. From the hero of war he has grown to be the hero of peace. In this character, he deserved to be painted by history.*

*“Then let the Confederate historian be like his model, the Confederate soldier. He must be patriotic, for he is representing the cause of patriots. He must be candid, for a partisan work will not live in history, and will fail to convince the world. He must be accurate, for even slight inaccuracies would be detected, and would cast suspicion on his work. He must be patient in research, for much of his material is scattered and difficult of access, and he must make no assertion that is not sustained by evidence.*

*“He must be philosophical; calm and logical treatment is essential to the discussion of the social, economic and political problems of the great confederated republic, the conflict of whose centrifugal and centripetal forces has baffled the philosophy of the Old World. He must be enthusiastic, but his enthusiasm must be restrained by judgment; this enthusiasm must be both sectional and national, and this judgment must be both minute and comprehensive. He must be bold and fearless, but always liberal. He must be eloquent, for he is dealing with a lofty theme – the most gigantic internal struggle which history records – the grandest contribution which the nineteenth century has made to human greatness. America's proudest title to martial glory. He is painting for future ages the picture of that eventful epoch, whose memories are the joint heritage of all Americans, and which is destined to occupy in American history the pathetic place which the war of the roses now occupies in the annals of England and in the hearts of Englishmen.*

*“In the foreground of this historic picture your committee would place a noble pile of Parisian marble, pure and chaste, strong and enduring, on whose high summit there shall kneel the figure of the Southern woman, the guardian angel of the Confederacy, with eyes turned to Heaven, and sacred hands extended in unceasing blessings on the heads and hearts of the fathers, husbands, brothers and sons of our Southland.*

*“Respectfully submitted,*

*“STEPHEN D. LEE, Chairman.*

*“At the conclusion of the reading, and after' the storm of applause had subsided, General W. H. Jackson, of Tennessee, moved that the Report of the Committee on History be received, and*

*its recommendations adopted, and the report spread upon the minutes, which was unanimously carried.*

*“General W. H. Jackson also moved that the thanks and appreciation of the Convention be extended to the Committee on History for its admirable report, and that the Committee be continued with full power and authority to appoint sub-committees and take such steps as it may deem best to bring about a completion of the work, and to fill any vacancies occurring amongst its members. The motion received a second and was unanimously carried.*

*“(Official) GEO. MOORMAN*

*“Adjutant General and Chief of Staff. “*

The above are not our words. They are the words of the man who's Charge we recite at every camp meeting and the words validated and unanimously approved by several thousand Confederate veterans in attendance at the 1896 Reunion. It is the Confederate veteran's opinion that is of importance -- no one else's. The words above are history - like it or not. They cannot be changed - no matter how hard some may try ***and they will***. Some will attempt to find all kinds of rationale to negate General S. D. Lee's words. However, who do you think possesses the most knowledge of the mindset of Confederate veterans: a Confederate General who became the United Confederate Veteran's longest serving and most respected leader or someone with a personal opinion who was born 50 years or more after the war ended? ***Unless someone's qualifications match those of General Stephen Dill Lee, that man is not qualified to have an opinion on the subjects.***

We are sick and tired of Division members squabbling over personal opinions. If all members of the SCV would stop doing so and work together, there would be no limit to what the Division could accomplish. It is time for those who are truly interested in honoring our ancestors to come together for the greater cause of our Division, even at the expense of casting aside those with over-inflated egos and personal agendas who are tearing at the seams of our fellowship. It is time for the *silent majority* to stop being quite so silent and insist on sensible actions and resist the raving of any radical with a personal agenda. Let us follow the Charge in the spirit it was given.

We are sick and tired of a small group who is willing to destroy our entire Division in order to get their own way.

We are sick and tired of hearing only one side of this issue. If you agree with the above, pass it on to everyone you know in the Texas Division. It is time to end this foolishness before it destroys our organization. We, ***Southern Patriots***, as defined by General Stephen Dill Lee in his report quoted above, will continue, to the best of our ability, to following General Lee's Charges given to the SCV and to Southern historians -- which all of us are obligated to be.

Jack Dyess  
Commander,  
Colonel William H. Griffin Camp #2235  
Haltom City, Texas

# A Response From Rudy Ray To An Open Letter To the Texas Division of the SCV From “Anonymous” Jack Dyess

I will initially, right off the bat, make two apologies for this reply. First, I apologize for it being way too long. And secondly I apologize for it being not near long enough. The subject demands that much more attention be given to it then I have attempted to do.

In his letter Mr. Dyess in essence identifies who he believes is ultimately responsible for the current trouble in the Texas Division of the SCV. **He makes no inquiry** but only sets forth his conclusion dogmatically as to what the problem is and who the perpetrators of the problem are. He then sets forth his solution to the problem. I will therefore set forth my response to his diagnosis and solution point by point.

**I am no spokesman for anybody but myself.** If at times I do use the pronoun “we” it is simply from knowing that there are many who have plainly and clearly communicated their basic agreement with me on the particular subject I am commenting on. My response will always be in red and Mr. Dyess’s letter will be in black. Others whom he or I quote will be in blue.

“We are sick.

We are tired.

We are sick and tired.

We are sick and tired of grown men acting like 13 year-old schoolyard bullies.”

I too am sick and tired. I am sick and tired of the Current Division Command acting like Lincoln & Obama political bullies. I am sick and tired of them shoving their unconstitutional and unethical agenda down the throat of the Texas Division who they were elected to serve but who they want to rule, not by discussion in the market place of ideas, but by strong arm tactics and political chicanery.

“Do whatever you want in your own camp but leave ours alone. We have as much right to our beliefs as you do to yours.”

**Every “Vindicator” has openly and clearly stated in the “Vindicator” Platform that he is for Camp Autonomy. (texasvindicators.com)** It was Division Command and not the Vindicators who intruded into a Camp seeking to use their political offices to strong arm said camp to remaining on their side of the Flag/Pledge Issue and when that did not work they have for the past twelve months sought to impose their will on said camp by political intrigue and wiles. And to the man who wrote this Open Letter and any he represents we declare that we too have as much right to our beliefs as you do to yours!

“We are sick and tired of hearing about how terrible politics and politicians are when the SCV, especially the Texas Division, is one of the most political organizations we have even been involved in and the very ones making these statements are usually the most politically motivated members of the Division.”

There are politics and there are dirty, dishonest, power abusing politics and politicians. ALL of us are involved in SCV politics or should be and of course leaders are especially involved-

“**politics-** the activities and affairs involved in managing a state or a government.” (Websters)

So we make no apology whatsoever for our interest in the managing of the SCV Texas Division. Nor do we make any apology whatsoever for opposing the current Division Command who has repeatedly violated not only the Division Constitution but basic Southern honesty and honor by one deceptive maneuver, tactic, and action after another in their hell-bent agenda to throw some SCV men out of the SCV who dared to challenge their “authority”, an “authority” that sought to illegally and immorally impose its will upon an autonomous SCV Texas Division Camp.

“We are sick and tired of hearing individuals infer, and sometimes actually state, what great Confederate soldiers they would have been if they had lived during the War Between the States – especially since the majority of them who say or infer this have never spent a single day in the military and only a few of those who did serve ever saw combat or heard a shot fired in anger. If an able-bodied man found reasons for not serving his country during the 20th or 21st centuries, why should anyone believe that man would serve his country during the 19th? We really do not care if you ever served in the military or not. That was your personal decision. Just do not act as if you would do something that your actions fail to support.”

First, Mr. Dyess contradicts himself badly here. After chiding any and all “able bodied men” for not “serving his country” “during the 20th or 21<sup>st</sup> Centuries” our clever Mr. Anonymous says that “we”, whoever the hell we are, “do not care if you ever served in the military or not”. Seriously? But this little part of Mr. Dyess’s diatribe deserves a little more response than just pointing out his duplicity or stupidity in contradicting himself. Here is where this “U.S. Flag, Divided Loyalties, Pledging stuff” in the SCV has led us to- **an elitist attitude that elevates SCV members who are U.S. Veterans above SCV members who are not.** I personally have great respect for U.S. Veterans but anything or everything that has to do with U.S. Veterans has NOTHING to do with the SCV.

Also, I am unaware of who Mr. Dyess and those who he represents is speaking of when he refers to “individuals” who infer or state what great Confederate soldiers they would have been. I have never heard anyone make such silly statements. I fear that this is just more of this elitist, SCV-U.S. Military Veteran, chest thumping and blowing of one’s own horn nonsense. Rather than making any thinking and intelligent person think more highly of U.S. Veterans, this kind of humbug is really embarrassing for the many veterans who do not need to thump their chest or toot their own horn.

“We are sick and tired of so many members trying to prove who the biggest Confeder-ate in the Division is or who is a non-reconstructed Confederate or who is a recon-structed Confederate. We are not Confederates, reconstructed or otherwise, and nei-ther are you. The last Confederate died over 50 years ago. We are all descendants of Confederates.”

**Well sir many of us are sick and tired of, in the Sons of CONFEDERATE Veterans, having to defend ourselves for being too Confederate!** Now we will readily admit that this- “trying to prove who the biggest Confeder-ate in the Division” is silly and unproductive by whoever does it. What little if any we have seen of this or of anything that resembles this has been in men from both sides of the present controversy. Though we do not see this particular problem that you describe as a big or widespread problem, we along with you would condemn such trying to out Confederate or out SCV or out Reenact or Out Ceremony others. It is foolishness.

I know of no one trying to outdo anybody but rather many of us are trying to call all of us back to what we should do- WHAT all of us and each one of us who are SCV members ought to do to the best of our ability and

according to what degree the Providence of God has and does enable us to do. No sir, you have thrown out a red herring whether on purpose or in ignorance. And I suppose, if you and those you represent really want to squelch any of this “trying to out confederate each other”, maybe you should lobby to get rid of all of the medals and awards and especially that *Confederate of the Year* award that might appear to promote that which you complain of here.

Before we address the Reconstructed and Unreconstructed issue you bring up we first want to address the following statement that you made that evidently much of your argument rests upon-

“We are not Confederates, reconstructed or otherwise, and nei-ther are you.”

Well sir, you and those you represent may indeed NOT be Confederates but please do not assume to speak for us! We are proud Confederates! Long before there was the physical Confederation of Sovereign States known as the Confederate States of America there was the metaphysical “Confederacy”. James Farmer brings this out in depth in his book *The Metaphysical Confederacy*. But one does not need Farmer’s book to see and understand this. So what is the Metaphysical Confederacy that existed long before the physical Confederacy and that has and does and will continue long after the cessation of the physical Confederacy and that makes a man a true Confederate? It is the Southern, yes, the ante-bellum Southern mind, the Southern way of thinking that includes traditional Judeo-Christian ethics and limited, close to home government. Or we can sum up in a short phrase what the Confederacy is all about and thus what makes one a Confederate- **“the CAUSE for which the Confederate soldier fought”**.

And of course **THAT** is indeed the issue isn’t it? Yes indeed. **THAT** is the issue of the Federal Flag and its Cause-refuting-Pledge imposed upon the SCV. So, we have no problem with you or those you represent not thinking or I suppose wanting to be Confederates but please do not speak for us. **We are Confederates by virtue of the Cause of the Confederacy being alive and well in our hearts. THAT** is what makes us Confederates.

We were lovers of the Confederacy and, to lesser or greater degrees, fulfilling the SCV Charge even before we had ever heard of the SCV or its Charge. Then we find out about the SCV and its Charge and we joyfully joined expecting to find other men of like mind with us- CONFEDERATES, men who also were passionate about the Confederacy as we are and who will help us in our fight to vindicate the Cause and preserve our Southern Confederate Heritage.

And indeed we have found many men like this in the SCV and yes we have learned much thru our being members of the SCV. But sadly we have found some other things in the SCV- some things that at first caused us to scratch our heads and wonder what we had missed; some strange, out of place, foreign to our organization things like the Federal Flag in the prominent place and the Cause-refuting-Pledge to it. But we understand how this came about and that many good SCV men, including ourselves, were at one time or another “pledgers”, and so we have for the most part been very patient and longsuffering with our SCV brethren who “pledge”.

And we also understand how we were delivered from that anti-American Pledge- by understanding more and more about the Cause and becoming more and more devoted to the vindication of that Cause; and by understanding more and more the origin, content, and purpose of that Cause-refuting-Pledge. AND we have indeed sought to not only patiently bear with our SCV brothers who still recite that Pledge, but we have also sought to disseminate the truth about it and how it is absolutely contrary to the SCV Charge. **We have done**

**this because we are dead serious about the vindicating of the Cause. THAT is why we are in the SCV. THAT is why the SCV exists.**

And what have we been met with as we have sought to do this respectfully and patiently? We, for being “too Confederate”, have been met with, in our **Confederate** organization, the following: being told that we are 2<sup>nd</sup> class SCV members, being told that we could not rise high in Command in the SCV, being called unpatriotic and flag haters, being called cowards for those of us who did not serve in the U.S. Military (as if that should have anything to do with our Confederate organization); and having a local SCV Camp, who upon duly exercising its right of autonomy and voting to not have the Federal Flag and its socialist Pledge in their Camp, being intruded upon by a Division Command dominated by those who are as, or more devoted, to the U.S. Flag and its Pledge than they are to the CSA Flag and the Cause for which it stands, and in that intrusion by Division Command into this local camp being subjected to a hell-bent agenda to overthrow the autonomy of that Camp in order to make it an example for those who dare to oppose the anti-Cause Pledge. **And then “you people” have the arrogant audacity to accuse us of being against Camp Autonomy when we have stood for it from the beginning and now have it written clearly in our Platform. So yes we too are sick and tired of lies, rumors, misrepresentations, witch hunts, slanders, character assassinations, and yankee like meddlin and power politics!**

I suppose that merely being a physical descendant makes one eligible for the SCV, I suppose. Perhaps, perhaps, mere lineage makes one a son of a Confederate Veteran but I will tell you that what makes one into a Confederate is the Cause for which the Confederate Veterans fought; that Cause being in one’s heart, being there in the sense of “affection, reverence, and undying devotion” to that Cause. **And if one has “affection, reverence, and undying devotion” to something they will in turn oppose anything and everything that opposes that which they have “affection, reverence, and undying devotion for”.** I am sick and tired of seeing us saluting the Confederate Flag “with affection, reverence, and undying devotion for the Cause for which it stands” and then seconds later undermining that Cause by reciting a Pledge that is a blatant denial of that Cause. It is one thing to not have thought thru this contradiction, to be ignorant if you please, and it is quite another to display such contradiction with one’s eyes wide open. AND for those who say that they agree with us on that Pledge and yet wonder why we are making such a big deal of it- well all I can say to such people is perhaps “affection, reverence, and undying devotion” does not mean as much to you as it does to some of us! So if you Mr. Dyess or those you represent want to declare that you are not a Confederate; well, sadly we are prone to believe you.

“We are sick and tired of so many members trying to prove who the biggest Confeder-ate in the Division is or who is a non-reconstructed Confederate or who is a recon-structed Confederate”

Tags and names attached to groups of people can indeed be much misused. Of course so can just about anything in this fallen and sinful world. We use names and tags all the time for our friends, our enemies, and even for ourselves. Do we sometimes use these tags wrongly? No doubt. Are any of us going to quit using tags and names? No. We do and will use them. The question is not whether tags should or should not be used but the proper question is whether one uses such rightly; and rightly would mean accurately and fairly.

Now as to my use of the terms *Reconstructed* and *Unreconstructed*-

First are these legitimate terms considering who and what our organization is and is about. They are terms that have everything to do with the Confederacy. The Yankees by ignoring the Constitution and then by guns and

bayonets and then by propaganda and lies set about to Reconstruct the South; to re-make, make over, change, indoctrinate, and reprogram the South; or as Dabney put it- “yankeeize” us.

Has the damnyankee been successful in this yankeeizing of the South? Yes, they have not just attempted it but they have had great success at it. It took them quite a while to make much progress but the second round of concerted reconstruction of the 1960s which has morphed into the third round known as Political Correctness has sadly been very successful. **A yankee combination of left wing Progressivism with right-wing, neo-conservative “patriotism” has been a deadly one-two punch upon our Confederate Heritage.**

**The cold hard truth is that WE, we Sons have ALL been way too reconstructed, all of us. But I will also tell you that it is one thing to realize that one has been brainwashed and indoctrinated and reprogrammed with yankee propaganda and then to begin to reevaluate all of your political views and social issues and the history not only of 1860-1865 but also of 1866-2015 and thus to begin to unreconstruct yourself as much as possible. THAT is one thing. But it is quite another thing to either deny being reconstructed and thus to not seek to de-reconstruct oneself or to admit to being reconstructed and not care to unreconstruct oneself.**

And for those who would seek to divert the real issue of Reconstructed vs Unreconstructed we ALL realize that there are some things that for us to unreconstruct ourselves would land us in the yankee/scalawag jail and few if any of us have yet to advocate that. But it is whole horse of a different color to be reconstructed in areas that will, at least currently, not land one in jail; and not only want to stay being so reconstructed but to be damned proud of being that way!

**At the heart of the issue of Reconstruction is the Cause of the Confederacy. THIS is what the Progressive yankee in 1861 and 1865 and 1896 and 1965 and today in 2015 wants to “change”, get rid of. **The Cause is the cause of and for Southern thinking, the Southern mind, Southern beliefs and values.** Someone may ask- “thinking about what?” Well about everything and anything but particularly about one’s world view which of course includes God and His moral code for life and civil government. The South stood for and fought for a traditional Judeo-Christian world view and moral code and for limited, local government (States Rights, “united States”-plural, Republic).**

**One’s attitude and actions, be it an individual or a camp, in regard to the Flag of this Centralized Democracy called the USA, and the Socialist, Yankee Pledge to said flag and the Empire it represents, gives clear evidence of whether one is Reconstructed or Unreconstructed.** If one gives the Federal Flag the prominent place in the SCV and/or recites the Pledge to that Flag which so blatantly refutes the Cause of the Confederacy than it is pretty evident that such an individual or camp is Reconstructed. By doing this, they are, whether they like it or not, or admit it or not, declaring that they are with “the program”, that they are “in line”, that they are “on board”, and that they are “good, little, obedient subjects to their yankee masters”. By giving the Federal Flag the prominent and preeminent place in the SCV over the Confederate Flag and by pledging their allegiance to the “indivisible” yankee bayonet created nation, they clearly declare, whether they intend to or not- that the South was wrong and the yankee empire was right, that secession was wrong and the Union was indeed indivisible, that though the Confederates fought a good fight they fought for a bad cause. That’s as plain as the nose on one’s face and if an SCV member or Camp does not want to be labeled Reconstructed then quit being Reconstructed! Quit honoring the Federal Flag above the Confederate Flag and quit contradicting the Charge with the Lincolnian Pledge! What other word would accurately and fairly describe such a camp? Do you

think we are being disrespectful? Perhaps you would like it better if we called you a “Yankeeized” Camp? That’s what Dabney would have labelled you.

**“Is there not a cause?” 1 Sam.17:29** If the only organization on this earth who has been charged with vindicating the Cause does not take such a Charge and its Cause seriously enough to cease and desist from undermining it with a Flag and a Pledge then who will vindicate it? AND if those who are charged with vindicating the Cause do not take that Charge and its Cause serious enough to rid itself, not the Federal Post Office, not the Yankee “public” schools, not the VFW, not the yankee nation; but ITSELF, the Sons of CONFEDERATE Veterans; from a Flag and a Pledge then why should any of us think anybody else will take it or us seriously?

So Mr. Dyess I have not only the right but the duty to my Charge and my Southern Fathers and their Cause to ADVOCATE (not mandate or legislate but advocate) the removal of the Federal Flag and its damnable pledge from the SCV and I will do just that, no matter if it offends any and every U.S. Veteran in or out of the SCV! **Perhaps here is the real difference between the Jack Dyess’s of the SCV and those of us known as Vindicators- we are dead serious, DEAD serious about vindicating the Cause.** Perhaps you and others like you are not so serious about it but we are. That is why we chose the name Vindicators. **THAT** is what we are about and we are not going to be intimidated from doing so by you or any others like you- be they in the majority or whatever. You and others may have been big stuff in the US Military but in the SCV you are just an SCV member like we are. We say to you and those you represent- make your case for your Flag and its Pledge. We will make our case for vindicating the Cause and in doing so we will make our case that the Yankee Pledge undermines that Cause. Let each SCV member and each SCV Camp and each SCV Brigade and each SCV Division and the SCV itself decide which position they should take and stand for. We have and are making our stand. The lines are drawn. As Jesse James is reported to have said- “Before this war is over everybodys gonna have to choose a side. As for me and brother Frank with the Secesh and with Quantrell we’re gonna ride.” So be it.

“We are sick and tired of the tremendous uproar concerning the actions of some of our Division Officers. One element of our Division seems obsessed with constantly harping on how poorly the Division Officers handled the situation in West Texas. Perhaps they did. Nevertheless, there is little mention of the fact that there would not have been a situation to handle if some of our members had not carried irresponsibility to such an extreme level. It appears that there is much guilt to be shared by many individu-als but very little innocence to be shared by any. We do not know what happened. Few of us, if any, were there -- nor were most of you. At this point, we do not care what happened. We do know that whatever happened is history. Like it or not, it cannot be changed. However, it is time to get over it and for all of us to move for-ward on a unified front.”

This paragraph is really hard to respond to as it is so full of contradictions and ludicrous assertions. He speaks authoritatively on the “situation in West Texas” declaring guilt “shared by many individuals” and “very little innocence to be shared by any” and then as if to dismiss any opinion of what happened by anyone but himself he boldly asserts the brilliant insight that- “We do not know what happened”. Pardon me Mr. Dyess if your assertions here leave me wondering as much as your signing your letter Anonymous had me wondering earlier.

But wait; there are more smoke and mirrors. After all of this you tell us that you do not care what happened. Wow. Heck that ends it all right there. Let’s get out the guitar, hold hands and sing kumbaya for Mr. Dyess has solved all of our problems with a brilliant one-two punch- “nobody knows what happened and nobody cares or at least should care what happened”.

Our baffling Mr. Anonymous in this statement would want to give us the appearance that he is neutral concerning the flap in question but it does not take a rocket scientist to see clearly where he lays the ultimate blame for the event, the event that we have no idea what happened in and neither do we care what happened.

Many of us are sick and tired of our Division Officers going on a hell-bent agenda to run good SCV men out of the SCV because they happen to take a different stand on the Federal Flag and its Cause-refuting-Pledge! Yes that is the roots of that entire affair and we have the evidence of such but trying to present that evidence and get a fair hearing before this Administration is like trying to reason with the Radical Republicans in 1860-61. The Division Officers did not just handle the West Texas Affair poorly. Oh no. **They repeatedly rejected all efforts on the part of the West Texas men themselves, the accused, and the efforts on the part of many who were friends of the Division Commanders and who repeatedly made concerted efforts to resolve this flap before it broke out into an ugly division! There is no perhaps about that! And we challenge anyone to prove otherwise. We have mounds of evidence that this is so. We have seen no evidence that says otherwise.**

“ Nevertheless, there is little mention of the fact that there would not have been a situation to handle if some of our members had not carried irresponsibility to such an extreme level. It appears that there is much guilt to be shared by many individuals but very little innocence to be shared by any.”

Nevertheless, **you have no idea what you are talking about.** For over a year the accused and those who have supported them from getting railroaded out of the SCV have openly and freely admitted where they were wrong and were reprimanded by the proper authority, the local SCV camp where they were members.

“We do not know what happened. Few of us, if any, were there -- nor were most of you. At this point, we do not care what happened. We do know that whatever happened is history. Like it or not, it cannot be changed. However, it is time to get over it and for all of us to move forward on a unified front.”

I have already commented on these remarkable statements but let me add one more thing to this particular- ... whatever happened is history.... it is time to get over it and for all of us to move forward on a unified front.”

Wow. This sounds very similar to what the Reconstructed Public says to us about the War- “ just get over it. Its ancient history and it is time to get over it and move forward”.

Here is Mr. Dyess’s solution- “We don’t know what happened. We don’t care what happened. Get over what happened.” Well Mr. Dyess, if evidence means anything to you; we do know what happened, we do care what happened, and we will get over it when what happened is addressed fairly.

MANY of us, including the accused, have made one effort after another for the past year in attempting to get this sordid affair over with only to be met by a Command and the cowardly dupes who back them who insist on the only way of getting over it and moving on is their way. **When the one man, known to be fair and neutral in the Affair, assigns blame to all and offers a solution to end the affair and “move on”; and such is met by the West Texas accused men with relief as they see an end to the ugly mess, and then Division Command guts his report, manipulates a rejection of a legitimate vote, and then removes that man from his position clearly because he will not go along with a vendetta being pursued by Division Command; it is evident to all but the most prejudiced who is responsible for the continuation of this Affair. THAT dishonest and dishonorable action has been for many of us the last straw so please pardon us if we count your analysis and solution as so much poppycock!**

“We are sick and tired of SCV members who seem to think we must abrogate our citizenship in order to be a SCV member. Our passports read United States of America and we are proud to be citizens of the greatest country in the world.”

That last line is right out of the yankee playbook. THIS is exactly what the damnyankee said 150 plus years ago. How dare those Southern rebels, those rag tag, country “shit kickers” rebel against the “greatest country in the world”. And you wonder why we call you reconstructed, yankeeized. What we have done and are doing Mr. Dyess is to teach the true history of the South and its opposition to “the greatest country in the world”. Do you understand Mr. Dyess that the immoral and illegal 14<sup>th</sup> Amendment is what made us U.S. Citizens as it also for all practical purposes stripped us of our lawful citizenship of the Sovereign State of Texas, well the once Sovereign State but which has now been made into a Federal Lackey and province by the same yankee bayonet and “Patriotic” propaganda.

We are proud, damned proud of the Confederate States of America who dared to stand up to “the greatest country in the world” and only quit fighting “the greatest country in the world” because the “citizens of the greatest country in the world” were starving and burning and murdering and raping and maiming their wives and children! We are proud of THAT country and of the Cause which is what now represents THAT country and we are determined to vindicate THAT cause and the country it represents from the attacks and vilification of your “greatest country in the world” who you are so damned proud of!

“We are sick and tired of SCV members who constantly talk about following the Charge given by Lt. Gen. Stephen Dill Lee then turn around and do exactly the opposite of what he said we should do, either because they are totally ignorant of what he said or they just do not care. We do not care what someone else’s opinion is concerning how we should vindicate our ancestors – and no one should care what ours is. However, we should ALL care what the opinion of the majority of Confederate veterans was and how General S. D. Lee described their feelings and beliefs. Maybe it would be beneficial if all of us would take the time to read what he said thus we will quote it below.”

Now we come to the only argument you and those with you have that is of any real substance. I would suggest from the get go that the subject that Mr. Dyess introduced here is a subject that really could be addressed with and by volumes and to adequately address it would take much more writing than I am sure most of my readers would choose to endure. So I will answer this argument as succinctly as I can while apologizing for it being inadequate and exhorting ALL of us to further study this issue with our own research. From the get go I would highly recommend Foster’s *The Ghosts of the Confederacy*. And just as an effort to stop Mr. Dyess from further egg sucking (probably a fool’s errand) Foster’s book is much more sympathetic to the CSA Veterans who were “reconcilers” and “celebrators” than it is to the “irreconcilables” and “vindicators” but I highly recommend it because of the research and fairness of the author.

**I started not to put the SD Lee quote in this reply since it was in the Open Letter by Mr. Dyess but in case someone who gets this reply may not have seen the Dyess Letter with the SD Lee quote I have included it here. It makes a long letter longer but those who are seriously interested in the subject of these two Open Letters will take the time to read the lengthy material. SD Lee’s words will be in blue. Mr. Dyess’s interspersed comments will be in black. My commentary in red will follow along with some more comment by Mr. Dyess in black .**

The following is taken directly from the official minutes of the Sixth Annual Meeting and Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, June 30 – July 2, 1896 in Richmond, VA.

[General Lee discussed the attributes that the Confederate Veteran's children and grandchildren (us) should be taught:]

"Our children, and our children's children, trained by us to sentiments of patriotism, will grow up with love and admiration for the institutions of the United States — those munificent institutions to which their fathers have contributed so much.

[General Lee then discussed exactly what vindicating Southern history means, what is expected of us as advocates of true Southern history and described the feelings and beliefs of the Confederate soldier that we should be teaching.] "Participating in the enthusiastic sentiment which pervades the South, demanding that Southern pens shall vindicate Southern history and recognizing the growing sentiment throughout the United States, demanding a just and truthful record, your committee believes that they can see in the signs of the times a coming corps of vigorous Southern historians. We expect from them eloquence, candor, patriotism, philosophy, wisdom. Trusting into their hands the vindication of the South and of the Confederate soldier, we commend to them a model and a motto.

"The model is, The Confederate Soldier. The motto is, Let him live in History, as he was in War, and as he is in Peace.

"After the Confederate soldier had fought the war to the end, and had displayed fidelity, courage and skill, which have never been surpassed, he yielded when further resistance would have been folly and crime. When admiration for his valor and confidence in his honor led his antagonists to offer honorable terms, he accepted them in the same magnanimous spirit in which they were offered. He surrendered as the brave surrender. His surrender meant peace and conciliation. He obeyed the order to "ground arms." His tears and his musket fell together to the ground. The war was over.

"He had fought with honor; he surrendered with honor, and he has abided the issue with honor. He returned to the Union as an equal, and he has remained in the Union as a friend, with no humble apologies, no unmanly servility, no petty spirit, no sullen treachery; he is a cheerful, frank citizen of the United States, accepting the present, trusting the future, and proud of the past.

"He has built the New South — for there is a New South. But this New South is the legitimate offspring of the Old South. It is not a galvanized corpse worked into life by batteries without. It is a healthy expansion of forces from within. The New South is the work of the Confederate soldier, as the Old South was the work of his father. The Confederate soldier loves both.

"The New South, in material development, will rise above the Old South. We shall have a denser population, large cities, more stately buildings, more ample revenues, more widely diffused intelligence, richer men, wealthier corporations; but we shall never have a higher social order, nobler sentiments, purer aspirations, grander men, or more devoted or truer women than the men and the women of the Old South.

"The Confederate soldier feels this; and he laments the Old South as a parent that has passed away. He turns to the New South as to his child, and with affectionate solicitude, he devotes his life to rear and protect it.

"He knows the South is a part of the United States. He sees that its best interests demand peace and conciliation. In the language of the eloquent Georgian, "He is in the house of his fathers, and he has come to stay." He is a patriot by nature; he has never ceased to be a patriot.

"He must love some country, and he has no other country to love. He sees the Stars and Stripes float over the land. He gazes upon that flag, and counts its stars. Who placed them there? He traces the thirteen Stars that represent the original States, and all the glorious history of the Revolution passes before his mind. He looks at the brilliant constellation that answers to the States formed from western lands ceded by Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. Who placed those stars in that Armament? His fathers. What venerated image comes before him when he gazes on that constellation which answers to the States formed out of the province of Louisiana? Thomas Jefferson. The stars that answer to the States formed from Florida and Oregon recalls James Monroe. The lone Star of Texas and the stars which glitter for golden California and the Mexican cessions bring up the memories of John Tyler and James K. Polk. While these shining witnesses bear their silent testimony, the territorial growth of the United States expands before his vision, and the Confederate

soldier honors the flag which cannot wave without testifying to this great work of the South, while it proclaims alike the glory of the American Union.

“He learned to love that flag when he was a boy. He loved it even when he fought it. Every impulse of his generous nature prompts him to love Dixie and the Star Spangled Banner.

“The Confederate soldier is a patriot of the highest type. He was a soldier because he was a patriot. He is a peaceful citizen, because he is a patriot. He has forgiven the war with its attendant injustice of invasion and reconstruction. He has risen above the humiliation of surrender. From the hero of war he has grown to be the hero of peace. In this character, he deserved to be painted by history.

“Then let the Confederate historian be like his model, the Confederate soldier. He must be patriotic, for he is representing the cause of patriots. He must be candid, for a partisan work will not live in history, and will fail to convince the world. He must be accurate, for even slight inaccuracies would be detected, and would cast suspicion on his work. He must be patient in research, for much of his material is scattered and difficult of access, and he must make no assertion that is not sustained by evidence.

“He must be philosophical; calm and logical treatment is essential to the discussion of the social, economic and political problems of the great confederated republic, the conflict of whose centrifugal and centripetal forces has baffled the philosophy of the Old World. He must be enthusiastic, but his enthusiasm must be restrained by judgment; this enthusiasm must be both sectional and national, and this judgment must be both minute and comprehensive. He must be bold and fearless, but always liberal. He must be eloquent, for he is dealing with a lofty theme — the most gigantic internal struggle which history records — the grandest contribution which the nineteenth century has made to human greatness. America's proudest title to martial glory. He is painting for future ages the picture of that eventful epoch, whose memories are the joint heritage of all Americans, and which is destined to occupy in American history the pathetic place which the war of the roses now occupies in the annals of England and in the hearts of Englishmen.

“In the foreground of this historic picture your committee would place a noble pile of Parisian marble, pure and chaste, strong and enduring, on whose high summit there shall kneel the figure of the Southern woman, the guardian angel of the Confederacy, with eyes turned to Heaven, and sacred hands extended in unceasing blessings on the heads and hearts of the fathers, husbands, brothers and sons of our Southland.

“Respectfully submitted,

“STEPHEN D. LEE, Chairman.

This last fall and winter I gave a program that dealt with this issue in four different SCV Camps and in this program I dealt specifically with S.D. Lee's views and other Confederate Veterans with similar views on this subject. I did not shy away from these views then nor will I do so here.

**It is clearly apparent that SD Lee and others that held his same sentiments believed that one could vindicate the Cause and be “loyal” to the New Nation and the Flag that represented it. At the same time it is clearly apparent that there were other Confederate Veterans, men such as President Jefferson Davis, General Jubal Early, and Major RL Dabney and others like them that did not believe this vindicating of the Cause and at the same time embracing of the new Lincoln Nation could be done.** The UCV itself, which basically became THE CSA Veterans organization in the late 1880s, though heavy on the side of SD Lee's sentiments, did contain those of Dabney's sentiments. I suppose if “majority” makes right then SD Lee's side is right. But majority no more makes right then might makes right. Our Southern Fathers fought against both of these atheistic, anti-republic, Progressive, yankee ideas.

Though we acknowledge that Lee's position can indeed be “a” valid argument for the position held by those who think the presence and honoring of the US Flag above the Confederate Flag in the SCV is proper and is not inconsistent to our Charge and the vindication of the Cause, we do NOT acknowledge at all that General Lee's

sentiments, as expressed here and elsewhere, can in any way be used to argue for the reciting of the Bellamy Pledge. Does anyone have any record of the Pledge being recited at any SCV meeting or event? We cannot imagine General Lee or any of the other Confederate Veterans, with few if any exceptions, reciting or supporting such a slap in the face of the Confederate Veteran as that Pledge was and is.

Now, though we acknowledge that General SD Lee's sentiments expressed in this speech make for a legitimate argument for your position, we are NOT conceding that General Lee's sentiments *win* the argument concerning the presence and prominence of the Federal Flag and its Pledge in the SCV. We do NOT concede that any such sentiments, made and recorded in 1896 by General SD Lee or anybody else, clinches the argument for your position. We too, have a valid argument for our position that we hold in full view of SD Lee's sentiments. For one thing General Lee was not the only Confederate Veteran with sentiments about this subject. And we will shortly look at some other renowned Confederate veterans whose sentiments differ drastically from SD Lee. **And we are not the *Sons of SD Lee* but rather the *Sons of Confederate Veterans*.**

[More from Mr. Dyess] "The above are not our words. They are the words of the man who's Charge we recite at every camp meeting and the words validated and unanimously approved by several thousand Confederate veterans in attendance at the 1896 Reunion. It is the Confed-erate veteran's opinion that is of importance -- no one else's. The words above are history -- like it or not. They cannot be changed -- no matter how hard some may try and they will. Some will attempt to find all kinds of rationale to negate General S. D. Lee's words. However, who do you think possesses the most knowledge of the mindset of Confederate veterans: a Confederate General who became the United Confederate Veteran's longest serving and most respected leader or someone with a personal opinion who was born 50 years or more after the war ended? Unless some-one's qualifications match those of General Stephen Dill Lee, that man is not qualified to have an opinion on the subject."

I have inserted here some of Mr. Dyess's comments on the SD Lee quote. I have done so to point out that Mr. Dyess makes what sounds like a convincing argument that SD Lee's sentiments expressed in this speech and elsewhere ends all discussion concerning the Charge and the Federal Flag. Well as I have already stated there were other Confederate Veterans who disagreed with SD Lee on this subject. They have a say also. They, as anyone can understand, did not get the press that SD Lee did; but nevertheless one can find their sentiments in print if one is really interested in a fair assessment of "the Confederate veteran's opinion" on the subject.

But besides that we must understand, as Mr. Dyess does, that our organization is eye ball deep in history. We concur with Mr. Dyess on this. What Mr. Dyess does not seem to also understand and concur with us on is that history is not just studied and evaluated and explained by Primary sources only. Primary sources are indeed of primary concern and do indeed carry a weight that secondary sources do not carry but to speak as if they carry all the weight is absurd. And again there are more primary sources then just SD Lee's sentiments.

There is no doubt or argument about the blatant fact that SD Lee and likely the majority of Confederate Veterans in 1896 re-embraced the new Nation (called the United States) and its Flag while still holding to the vindication of the Cause of the Southern Republic. That is an historical fact. But as we study historical facts we have to examine, evaluate, interpret, and explain what those facts meant in that day and what they mean today. There are one hundred and nineteen years to be considered between the sentiments expressed by SD Lee in 1896 and today. Any student of the Bible knows that the historical context along with the author of the writing is huge in interpreting and understand scripture. So it is with other historical documents and writings. In view of this, SD Lee's sentiments, rather than being the end of any discussion of the subject, are in many ways just the

beginning of such a discussion. Of course, Mr. Dyess and others who are so wed to the U.S. Flag and to a blind “patriotism”, for whatever reason, will very likely reject any further examination and possible evaluation and conclusion of the subject then what they already have come to and are so emotionally tied to.

I re-assert that the idea that we can just ignore when SD Lee said these things and the subsequent one hundred and nineteen years after these sentiments is absurd. We cannot ignore what was said and by whom it was said and we cannot ignore when he said it. To ignore any of this would be absurd. But perhaps it is this kind of absurdity that has made the SCV into an old folks “Bingo”/”Senior Citizen” type organization that younger people have little interest in. After all we are told all the time that everything to do with the War is ancient history and thus has no relevance for today. Mr. Dyess’s position and thinking would seem to support such a sentiment.

In order to properly address this issue, this issue that was an issue in the UCV and now is in the SCV, we need to be sure that we understand that there is a larger issue out of which this Flag/Pledge Issue comes from. We must put the Federal Flag Issue and the sentiments of SD Lee in their historical context. **That larger issue is the issue of Reconciliation, Reunification, and Reconstruction; the issue of how Confederates, who, not willingly but against their will, against their deeply held convictions, were forced back into a Union that they willingly left, based upon their deeply held convictions, and who they had resisted at great cost for four years; how they were now to relate to that new Union, that Union of the yankee bayonet. THIS was the larger issue for the Confederate Veterans after the shooting war ended and up until their deaths. AND THIS is the larger issue for us Sons because even though one hundred and fifty years have passed since Appomattox we are still having to discuss and debate how we as Sons and supporters of the Southern Confederacy are to relate to this yankee empire built at the expense of and on the blood of our Southern Fathers.** And yes I am fully aware that Sons and Supporters of the Confederacy have indeed helped to re-build the empire since the close of the shooting war. And I am also aware, as I am going to address more fully, that we are not in the year of 1861 or 1865 or 1875 or 1896 or 1915 or 1955. No, we are in the year 2015 and on the one hand many things have changed since 1861 and on the other hand many things have not changed since 1861. Indeed we are also aware that things have indeed changed since 1955 and that 2015 is more akin to 1865 than it is to 1955. Dr. Clyde Wilson addressed this fact in a speech to the SCV National Convention in 2003. (All that is boldened and underlined in the articles below is done so by me.)

We all know that before and during the war, and during Reconstruction and for years afterward, our ancestors were officially the demons of American history. We were the evil people who tried to "destroy the greatest nation on earth" ...In the 1890s things began to change. A truce was called...The Truce held pretty well for a long time, till past the middle of the 20th century....Well, my friends, that truce is over.... my main point is: **The Truce is over. Those times are gone, gone, gone. Yet many of those who are charged with the defense of our heritage are living in a dream world, pretending that it is still 1950....**We have been for several years now fighting brush fires instead of realizing that we are in a war...**The people who are after our heritage are not folks we can win over by presenting historical evidence and assuring them that we are good, loyal Americans free of hate....**”

Dr. Wilson addressed this subject again this past January on Confederate Flag Day.

“We Sons of Confederate Veterans are charged with preserving the good name of the Confederate soldier. The world, for the most part, has acknowledged the heroism of our forefathers... I want to call your attention to that part of the charge which makes “vindication of the cause for which he fought” a part of our duty toward the Confederate soldier. **If we allow the cause for which they fought to be condemned, it will be impossible to preserve their honour despite their courage, skill, and sacrifice. There has never been at any time a greater need to vindicate the cause for which our Confederate forefathers fought.** I am sure you know about the campaign of vicious malice that is going on against everything Southern... For much of the 20th century a kind of truce prevailed. The Truce went something like this: Northerners agreed to stop demonizing Southerners and to recognize that we had been brave and honourable and sincere in the war, although misguided in trying to break up the Union. Our Confederate heroes were accepted as heroes for all Americans. For our part, Southerners agreed, in exchange for a little respect, that we were glad that we were one country again and that we would be loyal Americans ever after... **Times have changed. ...They have broken the truce. We will make no progress until we recognize that the good times of the Civil War bicentennial are far behind us and start fighting the war that is actually here and now....**They are determined to wipe everything Southern from the face of the earth...It is important that we keep up observances such as this today. We are not merely making an historical commemoration. We are affirming and declaring our unbroken connection with our forebears and our continuing identity as Southerners. **In the multicultural empire which the U.S. government is turning us into, our Southern heritage is fast becoming the only AMERICAN heritage left.** It is up to us to do **all we can to defend** our honourable heritage in the spirit, at least, of our Confederate forefathers... **If we do not defend it well, your and my grandchildren will inhabit a world in which they do not even know who they are. It will be a bleak and sorry world indeed.”**

There is much in these two articles that is worthy of serious consideration and hearty discussion. As Dr. Wilson points out times have changed. We are not living in 1955 but in 2015. And for that matter we are not living in 1896. Whether any such truce should ever have been entered into is a subject that can indeed be debated but regardless of that, the truce is OVER. There is no discussion or debate about that. We are in 2015 and if Mr. Dyess wants the SCV to just be an historical Civil War Roundtable and thus to be irrelevant for today then by all means refuse to consider anything after 1896.

We are living in 2015 and discussing about what we as Sons of Confederate Veterans ought to be about and doing in 2015, not in 1896 or 1915 or 1955. Of course the Charge has not changed including that which calls for the vindication of the Cause. The words have not changed nor should they. The Cause is the same as it was in 1861 or 1865 or 1896 or 1955 or 2015. But **the application** of that Charge and its vindication of the Cause, though in many ways being the same in any era does vary according to the time when applying it. To not understand this dooms any attempt to vindicate the Cause. **SD Lee’s sentiments in 1896 should be looked at and considered along with the sentiments of those former Confederates who disagreed strongly with him. But SD Lee’s Charge itself carries more weight than the sentiments surrounding the Charge. And along with SD Lee’s sentiments and those CSA Veterans who disagreed with him the subsequent history relating to the Charge from 1896 to 2015 needs to be looked at and considered. Some of us in seeking to**

**apply the Charge TODAY have done and are doing just that. Dr. Clyde Wilson is one of those who has and is doing this.**

To understand our Charge and apply it to our day we must study the history of that which the Charge was and is about- the Cause. **The Cause is everything.** Even the other things in the Charge are tied to the Cause.

**The Charge and its Cause have not really changed and there could be a strong case made that THIS is what the UCV should have been doing in 1896 and what the Sons should have been doing in 1896 and 1955; but the times today DEMAND that this is what we should be about in 2015. AND the Federal Flag and its Cause-refuting-Pledge is a blatant contradiction of our Charge and any thinking person who observed many SCV meetings and events and seeing SCV men give the Federal Flag the prominent place in an SCV event and especially if they saw us recite the Bellamy Pledge moments before we recited our Charge would conclude that we are not serious about vindicating the Cause and they would sadly be right.**

From 1861-65 the Cause was fought over with guns and bayonets. We were forced at Appomattox by sheer might and overwhelming numbers to stack our arms. We did not stack our Cause. So after Appomattox, now what? The South was devastated but hoped against hope that all that Lincoln had ballyhooed about the South merely having to lay down their arms and come back into the Union and thus the Union would be “reconstructed” with the re-admittance of the Seceded States was what was going to happen. Indeed at first it looked like such mere re-admission might happen as Johnson seemed to want to implement the “mild” policies of Lincoln; but such was not to be. The Radicals of Lincoln’s Radical Party took over and put the screws to the overwhelmed South. At first, from 1865-67 the CSA vets were simply trying to survive. Then around 1868 Radical Reconstruction was implemented at the point of the yankee bayonet and the Old Confederate veterans began to resist in various ways short of *openly* taking up arms again. During this time, from 1868 to the late 1870s, all of the former Confederates with few exceptions were united and they by 1880 had thrown off Radical Reconstruction and began to once again rebuild their lives, homeland, and states. By 1896 they had made great strides in not only kicking out scalawag and yankee rule but also in ridding the South of much of yankee thinking and policy including preserving much of Southern order and culture.

By 1896 some said that the South had recovered nearly everything they had lost in the war. (If that was true and to whatever extent that was true it is also true that we have by 2015 lost nearly everything we had won!) During the time from the late 1870s to the early part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century along with this seeming recovery and preserving of southern ways there was also a time of reconciliation with perhaps most Confederates reconciling and many embracing the new Union. **But not all did this.** There were many who were irreconcilable and refused to re-embrace the invaders and murderers of their land and homes. With the exception of the James and Younger Regiment of Missouri all of them did indeed reconcile to a point and in a sense. They reluctantly reconciled enough to avoid a literal encounter with the yankee bayonet but not much more. Were they bitter? Probably so. Was that the main reason that they did not embrace reconciliation with their enemies? For some, perhaps. But others such as President Davis, General Jubal Early, and Major RL Dabney refused to embrace the Lincolnian created Union for much higher reasons- the vindication of Cause for which they fought. Indeed the whole Lost Cause label came from these Irreconcilables. Here are some quotes about the divided opinion among former Confederates along with quotes from other Confederate Veterans that differ from SD Lee on the subject at hand.

**“In the 1870s a coalition of organizations headquartered in Virginia began what amounted to a Confederate revitalization movement....They brooded over defeat, railed against the**

North, and offered the image of the Confederacy as an anti-dote to postwar change....refought the War in their meetings, their speeches, and especially [**in their writings**]...They asserted fervently the justness and nobility of the Confederate Cause...”  
**GM Foster**, *Ghosts of the Confederacy*

**Jubal Early: Fighting For The Lost Cause** Charles River Editors [**Speaking of the Irreconcilable EA Pollard**]- “Pollard’s work poignantly reflected the sentiments of unrepentant rebels clinging to their ideology...Although the South had lost the ...War, he argued that the South could still wage and win ‘the war of ideas’...Pollard was defiant....”

“By the mid-eighties most Southerners had decided to build a future within a reunited nation. A few seemed irreconcilable...a new group, the United Confederate Veterans....With the exception of a few, disgruntled, unreconstructed die-hards...preached and practiced sectional reconciliation...To be sure not all Southerners accepted its message of sectional reconciliation...the mind of the New South was ‘divided’....The Lost Cause...gave way to...openness toward the North and an emphasis on the experience and comradery of battle replaced the Virginians militant sectionalism and obsession with the war’s issues and outcome....The Virginia coalition, a group interested in keeping alive old hostilities and reviving Confederate culture, no longer dominated the Confederate tradition...a new group...would lead the Confederate celebration...The Virginians...had strong reservations about its (**the UCV**) direction. ‘We don’t believe in the Blue-Grey Business’...disputes within the UCV...emerged over sectional reconciliation...a Texan...claimed ‘The only thing I regret about the war is that we got wore out and had to quit the fight. If I had my way-there would not have been left in all Yankeedom as much as a hen house standing...a very small minority of Southerners did remain seriously unreconciled...Their challenge created... a division within the Confederate Tradition...”**Foster**, *Ghosts of the Confederacy*

“Jubal Early asked Jefferson Davis, ‘Are our leading Southern representatives...about to resolve themselves into a mutual admiration society, leaving such irreconcilables as you and myself out in the cold...[**Another one of the irreconcilables**]- “When invited to the 1888 reunion at Gettysburg...replied that ‘he could not hold carnival with the Yankees over the graves of 100,00 dead who died to avert such a scene’...He added that he had accepted reluctantly but fully the legitimate results of the War, but to rejoice over our defeat and love the Yankees was not included. If I joined this mockery, I should feel accused and haunted by the dead...” **Foster**

“The two men (Davis and Early) spurned other Southerners...who...had become too friendly with the Yankees...They called them ‘harmonizers’...because they put reconciliation ahead of the rightness of the Cause...” **WJ Cooper Jr.**

“I am not loyal to the existing government of the United States and do not wish to be suspected of such.” **Robert Toombs**

“Dabney never got over the Civil War and he frankly could not understand his contemporaries who...did...He became...unconquered, unconquerable, and forever

alienated...[he]believed that Southerners needed to realize that the only purpose Yankees had for reunion was to ‘yankeeize the South.’...” **Dabney Biographer S.M. Lucas**

“He saw...as few men...what had happened to his country...He never forgot the awful sufferings...He never forgot the ruthlessness of the invaders. He never forgot the justice of his cause...He never forgot the injury inflicted...He never failed to see the awful consequences of subjugation...He lived in a period when...men were willing to barter away their independence, their professed convictions, for material advantage or for a sentiment of unity that was...a hollow sham.”

**Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney by TC Johnson**

**The Life and**

So by 1896 there was division among the UCV on this very subject that we today are dividing over in the SCV. In view of this, in my program on this subject, I state that in view of these two very different positions of the CSA Vets on this subject that we in the SCV should, though sharply disagreeing with, respect those whose views differ from ours. Have we done this? Generally speaking I believe we have. **The abuse of power by the current Division Command has muddied the water in this controversy having brought much hard feelings into it.**

So where do we go from here. Ever heard of Camp Autonomy? Ever heard of respectfully disagreeing? Ever heard of passionate and yet respectful debate? of the Free Market Place of Ideas?

**Taking our cue from nearly all of the CSA Veterans from 1867-1877, since we today are in another time of RADICAL Reconstruction; we believe that, even in view of the sentiments of General SD Lee and many others like him in 1896, the SCV should unitedly not honor the US Flag above the Texas or Confederate Flag and rid the SCV of the Radical, Socialist Pledge. Just as the CSA Veterans united to throw off Radical Yankee Tyranny in the years between 1867-1877 so we in 2015 should unite to aggressively and vigorously vindicate the Cause of the Confederate soldier and in doing this show our devotion and seriousness in this by removing the Federal Flag from its prominent place if not from the SCV altogether and getting rid of the Cause-refuting-Pledge. Our enemies are dead serious and we must be as dead serious. They aim at refuting the Cause and so we must aim at vindicating the Cause. 2015 is not at all like 1896 but it is a whole lot like 1867-1877!-**

The Vindicators’ position on the Flag/Pledge issue is set forth plainly and clearly in the Vindicators’ Platform. (texasvindicators.com) Here is a summation of **my** position which is consistent with the Vindicator Platform:

1. General SD Lee gave us our Charge and though his sentiments are to be considered, such are not expressed in our Charge.
2. General Lee or the other CSA Vets with him hoped that the new U.S. and the South in the new USA would prove to be a place that they and their posterity could live according to their principles and way of life and still celebrate and embrace the Cause and memory of the Southern Confederacy. Others such as Early, Davis and especially Dabney did not believe this. Dabney knew and accepted that there was of necessity going to be a New South but he fought to his grave the New South being yankeeized!
3. From 1877-1960 (generally speaking) it looked like SD Lee and the “Celebrators” were right as we *seemed* to maintain our Southern values and freedoms including the right to celebrate the Southern Confederacy freely and unhindered. But that was before the 2<sup>nd</sup> concerted, overt round of Radical Reconstruction known as the Civil rights movement. We are now in 2015, over fifty years into this 2<sup>nd</sup> round of Reconstruction which has morphed into Political Correctness, and things have drastically

changed and are changing by the day. General Lee and the majority of CSA Vets could not foresee what we have today. The few “Irreconcilables” did see it, especially Dabney. The first 80 plus years from 1877-1960 seemed to prove SD Lee and those who held similar sentiments right in that conflict with the other CSA Vets such as Dabney and Early but the last fifty plus years from 1960-2015 have sadly and fearfully proven in many, many ways that Dabney and the “Irreconcilables” were right. **All of them were right about the Charge to vindicate the Cause. All of them were sincere and I believe that among SCV men today there are those who sincerely are devoted to both the Charge and the US Flag even though it is our belief that such men need to re-evaluate the Charge and especially the Bellamy Pledge and see how they contradict each other.**

So where does this leave us today in this controversy. Well please refer to the Vindicators Platform for what I and all other Vindicators believe. **And we would ask do we not have a right to in a passionate and respectful debate promote the belief that the US Flag and especially its Pledge undermines our Charge and its Cause? Do we not have the right to in a respectful way seek to bring our camps to this position and/or form new camps that hold to our views. Since we strongly hold to the autonomy of local camps how are we the troublers of the Division? Was it the Vindicators who imposed ourselves into a local Camp Affair in order to impose our will on that Camp in regard to the Federal Flag and its Pledge? Did we go on a Vendetta to prosecute and discipline men who held to views contrary to ours? Did we send men into a local camp and instruct them to impede the progress of SCV men and stick their finger in the face of such because they held different views from us on the Flag and Pledge.**

“We are sick and tired of Division members squabbling over personal opinions. If all members of the SCV would stop doing so and work together, there would be no limit to what the Division could accomplish.”

**The Flag/pledge Issue is a corporate issue.** Nobody cares if individuals want to pledge to the US Flag and give it the prominent place in their heart and home or wherever, anywhere but in the SCV; and **even then we say it is up to each Camp and each Brigade and each Division to decide how they deal with this issue. We also say that in the Free Market Place of Ideas we should be free to passionately advocate our position even as those like Mr. Dyess can advocate his position. Let the Free Market Place ultimately decide between the two.** We Vindicators are not merely laboring over the SCV and its vindicating of the Cause for our day and generation but we labor with an eye to the future, to our children and grandchildren’s day.

Sorry, but just as we in the SCV tell our yankee and scalawag enemies that we are not going away anytime soon so we would tell our SCV brothers who disagree with us over this issue that we too are not going away anytime soon.

We are in this for the long haul. We fear that if a strong, STRONG CONFEDERATE stand **over the vindication of the Cause** is not taken now that in twenty to thirty years or less there may be no SCV to contend over. We regret and in many ways abhor the acrimony that is among us but we attribute much of that to the corrupt Division Leadership that has rather than seeking to mend fences has opposed every effort to do so. And we are convinced that a number of USA Military Veterans in the SCV have as it were formed, not officially but really, a clique among themselves and have also contributed to turning what should be a passionate, reasonable and respectful debate into one full of acrimony. I have not told any SCV member who is a U.S. Veteran that they cannot rise to higher positions in the SCV because they say the Pledge. I have not intruded into any VFW

meeting or American Legion Post and sought to keep them from Pledging or impose the Confederate Flag upon them?

“It is time for those who are truly interested in honoring our ancestors to come together for the greater cause of our Division, even at the expense of casting aside those with over-inflated egos and personal agendas who are tearing at the seams of our fellowship.”

That which is tearing at the seams of our fellowship is a corrupt abuse of power by “leaders” combined with a fervor for a foreign element (the US Flag) in our midst and the unbending insistence that we “come together” as long as “we” 2<sup>nd</sup> class non-US Vet SCV members mind our ps and qs. And though we are indeed interested in the greater cause of our Division we are more interested in THE Cause of those whom we represent! And it is indeed humorous to be lectured to about overinflated egos by a man that thinks because he as a USA Veteran has more courage than those who are not. Poppycock or as we say it here in Texas- BULLSHIT!

“It is time for the silent majority to stop being quite so silent and insist on sensible actions and resist the raving of any radical with a personal agenda.” Like the minority of U.S. Veterans who have their own U.S. Veteran agenda. “Let us follow the Charge in the spirit it was given.” Let us follow the Charge in the spirit in which it was born in 1861 and in the spirit that 2015 attacks upon it demands.

“We are sick and tired of a small group who is willing to destroy our entire Division in order to get their own way.” Yes, we feel the same way- the small group of Division Command and their U.S. Veteran Clique allies. “We are sick and tired of hearing only one side of this issue.” Seriously? Your side only huh? How much investigation have you done into the Lubbock Affair? How many times have you talked to or even made an effort to talk to the men from West Texas who the Division Command has targeted to make examples of, examples of those who dare to not submit to their imposed rule and views. “If you agree with the above, pass it on to everyone you know in the Texas Division. It is time to end this foolishness before it destroys our organization.” Well each SCV member can indeed decide for himself who is indeed behind this foolishness. But however a majority vote may go- right makes right, not elections or de facto statements. **DEO VINDICE**. “We, Southern Patriots, as defined by General Stephen Dill Lee in his report quoted above, will continue, to the best of our ability, to following General Lee’s Charges (Charges? Is this a typo? The SCV has only one Charge. Perhaps he speaks of the “charge” to the UDC or perhaps he speaks of charges in a general sense. Whatever the case, if this is not a typing error, I think to close his letter referencing Charges instead of THE Charge is quite interesting.) given to the SCV and to Southern historians -- which all of us are obligated to be.”

-- A Texas Division Southern Patriot --

**We Texas SCV Vindicators, as defined by the Charge itself, will continue to the best of our ability to vindicate the Cause for which our Southern Confederate Fathers fought and which Cause obligates every SCV member to do likewise and we will continue to call the entire SCV to a more, aggressive, vigorous, and SERIOUS, vindicating of the Cause. We are Southern and we are patriotic to THAT Cause and to its AMERICAN principles. THEIR CAUSE IN 1861 AND 1875 AND 1896 IS OUR CAUSE IN 2015.**

**-A Texas Division Vindicator-**

# Reply to Jack Dyess Letter from a retired military man and brigade officer

From: frankg168 <frankg168@aol.com>  
Sent: Mon, Mar 30, 2015 5:40 pm  
Subject: Re: Reply To Jack Dyess Open Letter

Mr, Dyess,

I have read your letter and I have read Rudy Ray's letter. I do have some comments to yours.

First you highlighted in yellow that you will not listen to anyone unless they have the qualifications of Gen. Lee. Of course none of us will meet that criteria. There is no way for any of us to have any dialogue as long as you continue to have that type of an uncooperative attitude.

Now, let's look at 1896 when Gen. Lee made that statement. That was a time when it seemed that maybe some healing between the sections would occur. After all Southerners were starting to gain some control of governing their states, and it seemed that the north was extending the olive branch to some degree. Of course now some 119 years later we have a better understanding of their nefarious agenda. Great Confederate monuments were starting to be built all over the Southland. And that pretty much continued until WWII. So of course Gen. Lee had those gracious statements to make. There was no reason not to make them, as it seemed at the time some positive things were happening. We all know that political figures, military leaders, and leaders in general make statements in public to posture themselves and their organizations for the future. Whether Gen. Lee was doing this or not remains a mystery to history. Sometimes statements made in public are not the same as is made in private to Compatriots, friends, and like minded allies.

Now let's look at what has happened after WWII. EVERYTHING Confederate has been methodically and with malice been made to appear evil. From the highest levels of government to the lowest. From academia, the media, and to even most Christian denominations the Confederacy is vilified on a DAILY basis. We see our monuments, our symbols, our flags, and our HEROES torn down and besmirched on every hand.

So, you see Mr. Dyess we don't have the luxury of the times that Gen. Lee had back in 1896. He thought the country was ACCEPTING the Confederacy as an equal and as a friend. Be we know now Mr. Dyess, that was another yankee trick and lie. Just like they did from 1850-1877. Leopards can't change spots Mr. Dyess. If we are going to maintain our Southern Heritage Mr. Dyess we must pull our heads out of our posteriors, and wake up and smell the coffee. We must realize what our enemies are doing to us NOW Mr. Dyess, not just what they did to Gen. Lee in 1896. And in case you are missing it, they are trying to TOTALLY and COMPLETELY exterminate anything and anyone that still is Confederate in their thinking and their actions. If ALL of us in the SCV don't see that we are doomed.

The sad truth is this. Some in the SCV are playing around like it's an 1896 history class, and some of us realize that we are in a war RIGHT NOW, and unless we do something FAST we won't even be having our history socials in a few years.

Frank Gilbert, Adj. (Former Brigade and Camp Commander, OK Div.)  
Shelby's OK Iron Men, Camp 1356  
Duncan, OK

P.S. By the way Mr. Dyess, I'm retired military, I served 20 years in the Army and the Air Force. Not that that means a tinkers damn in the SCV.

# **Subject: Getting some thoughts off my chest**

**From:** Daryl Coleman [<mailto:darylcoleman@dkco.com>]

**Sent:** Friday, March 13, 2015 10:16 AM

**To:** 'Joe White'; 'Doug Garnett'; [philard1st@aol.com](mailto:philard1st@aol.com); [mccammon@beecreek.net](mailto:mccammon@beecreek.net); 'Bob Rubel'; [hobobrand@gmail.com](mailto:hobobrand@gmail.com); [josephginn@hotmail.com](mailto:josephginn@hotmail.com); 'Jack Dyess'; [moore164@att.net](mailto:moore164@att.net); 'Gary Bray'; 'Johnnie Holley'; [sempergrp@tconline.net](mailto:sempergrp@tconline.net); [txdivscv@embarqmail.com](mailto:txdivscv@embarqmail.com); [dmctxscv@gmail.com](mailto:dmctxscv@gmail.com); [alamocamp@yahoo.com](mailto:alamocamp@yahoo.com); [respln@flah.net](mailto:respln@flah.net); 'Chief Bear'; [Martin3930@charter.net](mailto:Martin3930@charter.net)

**Subject:** Getting some thoughts off my chest

**I am writing to you men today, if for no other reason, to release some thoughts and feelings I am dealing with regarding our Texas Division SCV. I hope you will indulge me if only for a few minutes.**

**Compatriot Rudy Ray and I have in the past been on friendly terms, but of late I am not entirely sure I can even shake his hand any further. He and I have a growing rift between us, and I suspect that is true for many of you, which is why I am sending this to you. Sometime in the past, I thought he was someone who was an intelligent and reasonable man with whom I could give and take, as I like to be always expanding my views and knowledge. I still think he is intelligent, but I have come to believe that he is not a reasonable man. I now see him to be an intellectual bully, as I have seen him ravage me and many of my friends to the point that blood is almost shooting out of my eyes. Most of us have either been on the receiving end of his rude, disrespectful, condescending and ugly comments, or have seen him issuing his "from on high" pronouncements. As a result, I cannot abide even one more discussion with him, because if I even state that the sky is blue, he will reply with a number of verbose paragraphs on why I am wrong in my own assessment. His obsession with his own views on the US flag is one glaring example. While I think all of us understand that every man has a right to his own opinions on this and other matters, I really don't think that Mr. Ray feels the same, which is why I call him an intellectual bully, or as I told someone else the other day, he has become an ayatollah. No man, I believe, enjoys being on the receiving end of a constant intellectual beat down.**

**Regarding the group calling themselves the Vindicators, the very implication of that name is that most or all of us not of that party do not seek to vindicate the cause of our grandfathers, or understand what vindication (as mentioned in the Charge) even means. Though I do understand that there are varying degrees of understanding the Charge, I still find their position with that name insulting to the rest of us, implying that the rest of us are intellectual dolts. We have been called out as traitors and scalawags. I am also quite convinced that Mr. Ray is the intellectual leader of the Vindicators, and as such is a major driving force in that group. Many of the others in that group are simple sycophants. One of them serves as the Joseph Goebbels for the group, and others as Himmlers and SS foot soldiers. Point is, I believe them to be detrimental to the health of the SCV, and hence I am for all legal and reasonable measures to oppose them. I am sorry if I overstate the case, but I fear they will run off a good number of our compatriots if not checked. I am so very sorry it has come to this, but I feel I and others have taken quite enough beat down on these issues.**

**I could say more, but I'm not Rudy Ray.**

**For the Cause,**

**Daryl K. Coleman**

**A Southern Patriot**

**1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Cmdr, Rockwall Cavalry Camp 2203**

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Cmdr, 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade, Texas Division SCV**

# An Open Letter To Daryl Coleman From Rudy Ray

For those who have perhaps not seen Daryl Coleman's letter of which I am the focus of and/or for anyone who wants to again read his letter I am reposting it here before my reply to him.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Daryl Coleman's Letter That I Am the Main Subject Of

Received by Rudy Ray, 2<sup>nd</sup> Hand From Frank Bussey on (3/14/2015)

I am writing to you men today, if for no other reason, to release some thoughts and feelings I am dealing with regarding our Texas Division SCV. I hope you will indulge me if only for a few minutes.

Compatriot Rudy Ray and I have in the past been on friendly terms, but of late I am not entirely sure I can even shake his hand any further. He and I have a growing rift between us, and I suspect that is true for many of you, which is why I am sending this to you. Sometime in the past, I thought he was someone who was an intelligent and reasonable man with whom I could give and take, as I like to be always expanding my views and knowledge. I still think he is intelligent, but I have come to believe that he is not a reasonable man. I now see him to be an intellectual bully, as I have seen him ravage me and many of my friends to the point that blood is almost shooting out of my eyes. Most of us have either been on the receiving end of his rude, disrespectful, condescending and ugly comments, or have seen him issuing his "from on high" pronouncements. As a result, I cannot abide even one more discussion with him, because if I even state that the sky is blue, he will reply with a number of verbose paragraphs on why I am wrong in my own assessment. His obsession with his own views on the US flag is one glaring example. While I think all of us understand that every man has a right to his own opinions on this and other matters, I really don't think that Mr. Ray feels the same, which is why I call him an intellectual bully, or as I told someone else the other day, he has become an ayatollah. No man, I believe, enjoys being on the receiving end of a constant intellectual beat down.

Regarding the group calling themselves the Vindicators, the very implication of that name is that most or all of us not of that party do not seek to vindicate the cause of our grandfathers, or understand what vindication (as mentioned in the Charge) even means. Though I do understand that there are varying degrees of understanding the Charge, I still find their position with that name insulting to the rest of us, implying that the rest of us are intellectual dolts. We have been called out as traitors and scalawags. I am also quite convinced that Mr. Ray is the intellectual leader of the Vindicators, and as such is a major driving force in that group. Many of the others in that group are simple sycophants. One of them serves as the Joseph Goebbels for the group, and others as Himmlers and SS foot soldiers. Point is, I believe them to be detrimental to the health of the SCV, and hence I am for all legal and reasonable measures to oppose them. I am sorry if I overstate the case, but I fear they will run off a good number of our compatriots if not checked. I am so very sorry it has come to this, but I feel I and others have taken quite enough beat down on these issues.

I could say more, but I'm not Rudy Ray.

For the Cause,  
Daryl K. Coleman  
A Southern Patriot  
1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Cmdr, Rockwall Cavalry Camp 2203  
2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Cmdr, 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade, Texas Division SCV

\*\*\*\*\*

Rudy Ray's Reply To The Above Letter

Daryl did not send me this letter but rather to a number of other SCV men. Several SCV men sent the letter to me so it has and is making the rounds. Since Daryl did not privately address me in his letter about me, my response will not be private. But as anyone can see I am giving him the courtesy of sending it directly to him.

Dear Daryl, it was with some degree of surprise and sadness that I awoke yesterday to this letter that you wrote about me. (Though I must admit that being surprised and saddened by the actions of some Texas Division SCV men, who I had previously thought highly of, is becoming more and more common each day.)

I am sad that you have become one of those who either have little to no argument or whose argument is so weak that you, as many others have done, have turned to "mere" "pissing contests". I have been around the block long enough to understand that in controversial discussions concerning controversial subjects a little pee does get tossed around at times. It sort of comes with the turf. When men are passionate about issues this happens to a degree. I have had my share of pee tossed at me and I have tossed some myself. But with that said I have never seen much value in pissing contests and I have far too many times seen legitimate discussions get turned into such unsavory contests by men who either had no real argument in the first place and yet were so devoted and attached to a position that they refused to relinquish, and so went to pissing; or that their position was so weak that they ran out of reasonable and legitimate arguments, but possessing loads of pee as all of us do, they commenced to not just tossing a little in the midst of their argument but rather to doing nothing but tossing piss around. I am sad that you have seemingly turned to such. I am also aware that in some instances, especially for those who have been entrusted with leadership in a group, that sometimes men's actions as leaders becomes the main subject, the subject itself. That of course is legitimate and any and every leader should understand that by being a leader he exposes himself to much criticism including much unjust criticism. It is not a good thing to engage in unfounded and unfair criticism of leaders but if and when a leader or leaders repeatedly commit egregious violations of the trust that they were given as leaders then any criticism of this is valid indeed. And severe abuse of power calls for severe denunciations of such abuse, especially when less severe efforts at addressing such abuses have repeatedly failed. But I will comment no further on this particular though I could and have indeed written volumes on this in the past 12 months.

What makes this recent letter, that I am the focus of, even more sad and surprising is that just three days before it, I received from you, via a private electronic message, a letter that was conciliatory in nature towards me. I have enclosed that communication in this Open Letter, since your public letter that I received on 3/14 denouncing me, renders your private letter of 3/11 no longer private. On that same day (3/11) that I received your private, conciliatory message to me, I was also involved in a FB discussion with a number of other men concerning the controversial issue(s) in the SCV over the Federal Flag and its Lincolnian Pledge in the SCV. In this

FB post I posted two pictures that were already posted on FB and still can be found on the Texas Division 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade FB page. I did not take the photos or originally post them nor did I alter them in any way. AND I did not, as far as I can tell or that anybody else can tell me so far, misrepresent them or use them in a dishonest way. I simply posted them as examples, yes, glaring examples of what some of us view as a major problem in the SCV. One of your fellow Camp members (the photos are of the SCV camp that Daryl is a member of and one of the photos has Daryl in it), as I strongly suspect you know, sent me an email on this. That email and my response to it is also included in this letter.

Since it went in a matter of three days from an open, friendly, conciliatory letter from you to a nasty, concluded denunciation of me, I can only surmise that it was the posting of these photos that has produced your letter, not to me but about me. So be it. Until you or Mr. Bear or somebody can reasonably show me where and how I used these photos in any kind of dishonest way I will stand by the legitimate use I made of them. It appears to me that ya'll either see no problem or perhaps are even proud to have a picture of an SCV meeting where the only Flag one can see in the picture is the US Flag and in the other picture one clearly sees the prominent place of the US Flag imposed in a superior position over the CS Flag. And if you see no problem with such or are even proud of such, why are you mad at me for simply pointing this very fact out. Now if these pictures wrongly portray ya'lls position or if you had not noticed the clear and plain implications of having your flags arranged in such a manner, then I suggest first of all that you thank me for pointing this out and secondly that you "fix" the mistake by having your flags displayed in a way that rightly portrays your position. But since the pictures are still posted on FB and not by me but by you or your friends in the 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade, I imagine that the plain as your face truth is that ya'll are indeed fine with the pictures themselves but what you resent is the clear implication of the pictures. Why do you people not embrace your plain and clear position of exalting the Federal Flag over the Confederate Flag in the SCV? You do this and you passionately defend doing this and then you get mad at someone like myself who merely openly declares what ya'll so openly do and defend? Wow. Talk about unreasonable?

Flags are powerful symbols and one must be careful how they are used and what one does with them for they send powerful messages. If at an SCV event, those of us who believe that the Federal Flag should not have the prominent place in the SCV, if any at all, we would have NO problem whatsoever of posting photos on FB that displayed the fact that we do not have a Federal Flag in our event or meeting and we would have no problem with anybody pointing out the fact that we readily own and defend that such Flag has no place in the SCV. We readily admit the Federal Flag has its place at the US Post Office and in Federal Buildings and in the VFW and in the American Legion and unfortunately in the Federal/Yankee Public Schools (in fact we readily say, since we believe it was a sad tragedy that the South lost the shooting War, that all of the above examples of the place of the Occupying Flag are unfortunate.). And none of us are advocating the removal of said Flag from any of those "legitimate" places. But we do argue that if that Federal Flag has any place in the SCV at all it should not be the prominent place and those photos are blatant examples of the prominent place it holds in many SCV camps and evidently in many SCV member's hearts. If that is not true than correct your mistake and take the damn photos down and either remove the Federal Flag from the Confederate event altogether or at the very least remove it from its current prominent place! Or if such placement and photos of such are not a mistake then embrace your position and make your case for it! I have no interest in a mere pissing contest!

But back to Daryl's attack upon me, that of course involves more than just these photos, although evidently these photos are what set him off and short circuited his "honest inquiry". If you believe that having a position

on a subject, a position on a vital fundamental subject (like the vindication of the Cause for the SCV) that one reasonably and passionately believes in, and thus setting forth your argument with reason and with passion for that position and defending that position with reason and passion; if you believe that such is intellectual bullying, then so be it, you got me, I am an intellectual bully. I will tell you that I would rather be “that kind of bully” than a “political bully” who uses his office, not to make a case for his position in the free market place of ideas but rather uses raw political power- “ I am the Commander by God” or by dirty, underhanded political maneuvering, manipulating a governing process. And Daryl, this kind of bully you seem to have no problem with whatsoever seeing as you supported his/their despicable, underhanded and shameful maneuvers in the last DEC meeting where they in a most shameful manner threw their own Inspector General under the bus because he would not be party to their “political bullying”!

But I suspect that the reason for your labeling me as an intellectual bully is that you either have no real argument for the position that you have taken, and/or your arguments for such are weak, and/or you do a poor job of “stating and defending” your position; and rather than addressing the issue/position itself and/or your manner of defending your position you simply attack those who have evidently more successfully stated and defended their position and refuted your weak position. This is a favorite tactic of people who have no or weak positions to defend such as Marxists and Progressives and Lincolnian yankees. The Yankees could not defeat the South in the market place of ideas so they attacked them with and by their sheer political power – “We have the majority and we are now in power by God” and their dirty political tactics such as accusing the South of wanting to make ALL of the States, North and South, to be slave states (Lincoln’s famous House Divided Speech), a downright lie and one that Lincoln knew was a lie. (Much like we “Vindicators” get accused by Holley’s men of being against Camp autonomy which is a downright lie as we in our Platform clearly state our full support of Camp Autonomy.)

So I am sad that you, rather than indeed re-examining your position, as you said you were going to do on 3/11, and either abandoning or adjusting or learning to state and defend your position better, have resorted to Marxist and yankee tactics as evidenced by this letter of 3/14. But I am not completely surprised as the bunch that you have thrown your lot in with employs these tactics regularly and has done so for at least the last twelve months.

For Vindicating the Cause,

Rudy Ray

Proud Texas SCV member # 306857

“A Southern Confederate in Occupied Texas” who won’t be reconstructed and does not give a damn!

\*\*\*\*\*

Daryl Coleman’s Private/Personal FB Message To Rudy Ray on 3/11/2015 Some Three Days Before the Denunciation Letter of 3/14/15

Rudy, I want you to be aware of something I am going to attempt to do. I have so far not discussed this with anyone else, only you. Due to conflicted feelings on the whole current mess here in Texas, and due to

the fact that regrettable words have come from me to you and others, and due to the fact that others have uttered regrettable things to me, I have decided to make an honest effort to go back and review this whole thing, all the way back to the beginning of problems in Lubbock. I will use whatever documentation I can lay my hands on, including things I previously received from you and a few others. Why? Because I want to get it right. I may even ask for more where I am not clear. I want you to know that I want to do a good faith review of all the events, and see what comes of it. I am NOT doing it for JH, or GB, or you.... I am doing it for my own knowledge and edification. I will lay whatever I can find out and consider it all, the good, bad and ugly. In the greater scope of things, I doubt it will make much of a difference for anyone else, but maybe, God willing, it will make a difference for me. IF you say anything in response to this, I hope it is only Godspeed. I just want to know the truth, that's all, and I want to reside in the house of truth. Thanks

RR's Reply To DC on 3/11/2015

Daryl, of course I say God speed. And it does matter. I have tried and have by God's grace had some success, to make sure that what ever I do and say in this matter, that is very important to me and in my view to my children and the entire society, to be able to lay my head down at night and have a good conscience towards God and man in it. So yes, it does matter. Again, I wish you well.

\*\*\*\*\*

Email RR Received Later in the Day on 3/11/2015

Mr. Ray

It has been brought to my attention that you posted on facebook photo of our current Camp Commander with

An U.S., State of Texas and the Battle Flags behind him.

I am some what perplexed as to why you have brought our Camp into your personal feelings toward the U.S. Flag being posted at our Camp meetings.

Our Camp opens all our meetings with a prayer, the pledge of allegiance to the U.S., Texas and Confederate Flags then the charge.

I had no idea that our Camp would be targeted for your personal issues.

Enclosed is a photo when you spoke at our January 13, 2014 meeting in which the U.S.flag is predominately displayed behind you.

If your issue is not against the U.S. Flag, then I can only surmise that you have issues with the Texas Flag or the Battle Flag.

Please let me know why you have targeted our Camp for the way we conduct our Camp meetings.

We have an open door policy whereby any and all people are welcome to come to our camp meetings, however if they do not like the way we conduct our meetings, they are free to leave and not return.

After your action of posting an unsolicited photo on facebook and with the negative connotation related to it, our camp "Rockwall Cavalry Camp # 2203" hereby ask you to cease and desist against any further reference to our camp

Sincerely,

Chief Bear

Adjutant

Rockwall Cavalry # 2203

## RR Reply To Chief Bear On 3/11/2015

Dear Mr. Bear,

First I would like to ask a couple of questions before I reply to your communication. I want to understand as much as I can what your issue(s) are. So did you see the FB post yourself? Did you see and read the entire post that the pictures were posted in? The reason I ask these questions is you say

“it has been brought to my attention” which may indicate that you yourself are getting your info 2<sup>nd</sup> hand. Another indication for this possibility is that even though you talk about my “personal feelings” and “personal issues” which would seemingly indicate 1<sup>st</sup> hand knowledge of the post and yet you also say that you are not sure what my issue is. You said-

“If your issue is not against the U.S. Flag, then I can only surmise that you have issues with the Texas Flag or the Battle Flag.”

Again this seems to indicate that you yourself did not see/read the FB post. So I am a bit confused but I will seek to answer as much as I can what seems to be your issue though I would say that if you are operating off of 2<sup>nd</sup> hand knowledge in a situation like such is not the best way to deal with such and leads to inaccurate information and misconceptions, etc. So in case you yourself have not read the post where the pictures were posted by me here is the immediate context. Of course it would be very helpful in order to have a reasonable and honest discussion for you to read the entire post on FB. But again here is the immediate context and the two pictures I posted came right after this-

“ I agree but would word it a little differently- until the SCV stops trying to be good Yankee Americans and begins being good Southern Confederate Americans...”

Now I am all too aware that many of those with "divided loyalties" will say that this is exactly what they are doing- being good little Southern Confederate AMERICANS (There is an indicator of the problem right there as these people want to be both Confederates and Americans with of course the Americans on top as evidenced by the prominent place "they " give the "American Flag" in their meetings.

Well that great American and Confederate James Henley Thornwell from the great American State of South Carolina said right before the War broke out between the two American "Republics" that there were two "spirits", i.e. ideologies, i.e. ways of thinking in the good old USA - the American spirit still prevalent in the South and the Yankee spirit which had overtaken what American spirit the North ever had and was now in 1860 the predominant spirit of the North.

So the problem, the BIG one; not a personality problem, not even a corruption problem, though there is that with this current Command here in Texas, but rather THE problem is the damn yankee spirit that now has predominance in the Texas SCV under the guise of being good Americans! THAT is the problem.” RR FB Post

I believe that adequately, without reading the entire post, states what the pictures were used as an illustration of. The pictures originally on FB were not posted by me. Are they doctored or skewed in any way? I only copied them and posted them. I made no reference to your camp or any individual. Are you ashamed of the photos? Do they misrepresent your camp in any way? Was that a simple mistake in the order they were hung up?

As to my speaking at your camp last year, yes I did. As I have made manifest to many, many SCV members including at least one in your camp, I have functioned peacefully with those who give the Federal flag the prominent place in the Camp and recite its Charge refuting Pledge for the past seven to eight years and continue to do so even though it always grieves me to see such disrespect for the Battle Flag and our Veterans who fought and died under the belief that the Union was NOT indivisible. I believe the subject is open to discussion in the market place of ideas and yet I honor local camp autonomy.

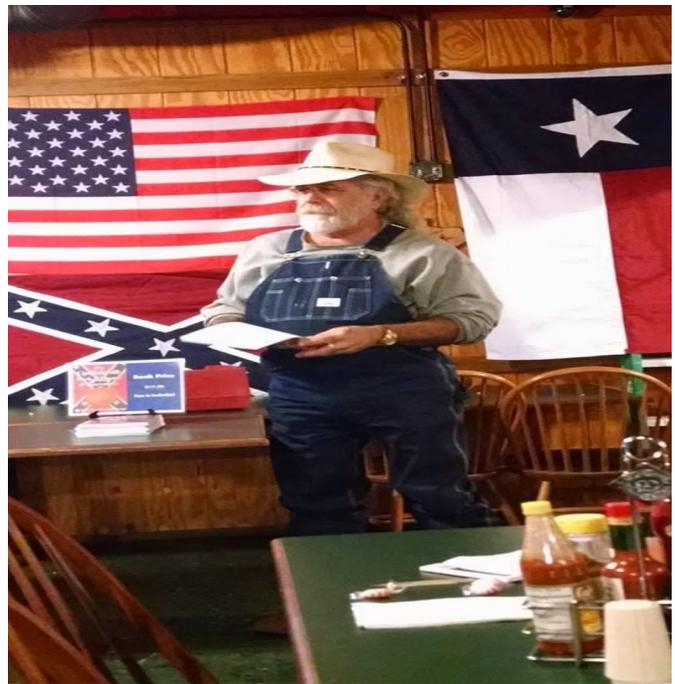
As for my issue with the U.S. Flag, it is simply that if it has any place at all in the SCV, it should not have the predominate place and the anti-Charge Pledge should have no place in the SCV at all. I have the right to advocate that belief and each SCV member and Camp has a right to advocate otherwise and each camp has the right in the SCV to decide its position on the Flag and its Pledge. I would hope that all men would in discussing the subject be as passionate as they please and yet also respectful and reasonable. Unfortunately this is not always the case. If people disagree with what I was using those pictures to advocate then make your argument for your case. I will listen to any such argument and indeed have done so many, many times though usually there is not much light thrown back at me but usually just a lot of heat with no or little light. I do not mind heat that comes from light but care not for mere heat.

I really do not understand your problem so I ask again in what way did I disrespect your Camp by posting those picture that someone else, I presume one of your own camp members posted. To my knowledge I did not doctor them or pull them out of their context. So I am utterly puzzled as to what your issue is. If I have in any way misrepresented your camp or disrespected it by these photos please specifically tell me how I did this and I will be glad to seriously consider what you say.

Sincerely,

Rudy Ray

I have not heard back from Mr. Bear or from Daryl Coleman as of **3/15/15**. The photos below are the ones posted by someone other than me and then reposted by me earlier on the day **of 3/15**. They can still be found on the Texas Division 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade FB Page. All I said on the photos was "Pictures at times can be very revealing" on the 1<sup>st</sup> photo and "more revealing" on the 2<sup>nd</sup> photo. They are also still on the FB page but since that page belong to an individual man I will not refer to the page. But if anyone really is interested perhaps Daryl will tell you as He knows where they are since he was involved in the discussion on that post on that page.



17 MARCH 2015

I recently received an email from Darryl Coleman in which he castigates Rudy Ray, saying that he is reluctant to shake hands with Mr. Ray. I have known Rudy for some time and have not found him to be as abrasive as Mr. Coleman states. Certainly I would not be reluctant to shake hands with Mr. Ray. I do find that Mr. Coleman's understanding of the term Vindicate and of History is somewhat lacking. According to my dictionary the definitions of the term Vindicate are :1 to clear from criticism of blame, 2 to defend against opposition, and 3 to justify. This doesn't leave much room for interpretation. Also Mr. Coleman's choice of two Nazi leaders is telling. The followers of the Holley regime always seem anxious to use Nazi references.

The choice of Herr Doktor Joseph Goebbels is very interesting. Goebbels was the head of propaganda and was known for telling one lie after another. One member of the Holley faction can be described in the same way, in fact he can't open his mouth without telling a lie.

The choice of Himmler and the SS men is truly strange. There is no one in the group who is a chicken farmer who has become a vicious maniac, setting up death camps and justifying Mass Murder. This seems to be more of the anti-German bigotry that this group seems to feel and expound.

*Sam Cochran*

## **April 12, 1942: Actress Irene Rich leads 4,000 citizens in salute to the flag during program at the Hollywood Bowl.**



April 12, 1942: Actress Irene Rich leads 4,000 citizens in salute to the flag during program at the Hollywood Bowl. The 4,000 – including several Hollywood celebrities – were sworn in as air-raid wardens, fire watchers, messengers and auxiliary policemen.

The flag salute, as shown in this image, was replaced by the hand-over-heart method.

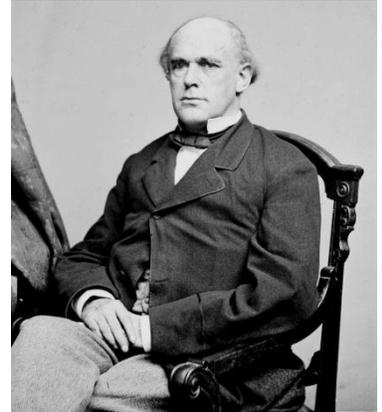
Credit: Los Angeles Times

On Dec. 22, 1942, Congress amended the flag code to replace the salute with the hand-over-heart method. The previous salute started with the hand outstretched toward the flag, palm down, and ended with palm up, but it was too similar to salutes used by U.S. enemies during World War II.

From FB BUSSEY

**Because they were hell-bent on the destruction of the best government ever instituted by humanity. But they knew it would not work to just tell the truth and say they wanted government to control men instead of men control government...**

"I have alluded to the public announcement by S. P. Chase, Lincoln's avowed spokesman, in the 'Peace Congress' in 1861; thirty days before Lincoln was inaugurated,



"That was the most open, direct, defiant, disunion speech ever made by a representative of any party in the United States, to that date, outside of New England. Radicals, like Thad Stevens, paralleled it later.

"It asserted, unequivocally, that the election of 1860 empowered Lincoln's 'party' to enforce their political theories on the country, regardless of the Constitution, the laws, the rights of the states, or the decisions of the Supreme Court ; and that Lincoln would do so.

**"And he did."**

TRUTH OF THE WAR CONSPIRACY OF 1861

H W Johnstone

1921

# Shenandoah Burning: The Civil War's Worst Forgotten Atrocity

11/06/2014 By James Bovard



This is the 150th anniversary of one of the Civil War's most destructive and controversial campaigns. Union Gen. Philip Sheridan unleashed a hundred mile swath of flames in the Shenandoah Valley that left vast numbers of civilians tottering towards starvation. Unfortunately, the burning of the Shenandoah Valley has been largely forgotten, foreshadowing how subsequent brutal military operations would also vanish into the Memory Hole.

In August 1864, supreme Union commander Ulysses S. Grant ordered Sheridan to "do all the damage to railroads and crops you can... If the war is

to last another year, we want the Shenandoah Valley to remain a barren waste." Sheridan set to the task with vehemence, declaring that "the people must be left nothing but their eyes to weep with over the war" and promised that, when he was finished, the valley "from Winchester to Staunton will have but little in it for man or beast."

Some Union soldiers were aghast at their marching orders. A Pennsylvania cavalryman lamented at the end of the fiery spree: "We burnt some sixty houses and all most of the barns, hay, grain and corn in the shocks for fifty miles [south of] Strasburg... It was a hard-looking sight to see the women and children turned out of doors at this season of the year." An Ohio major wrote in his diary that the burning "does not seem real soldierly work. We ought to enlist a force of scoundrels for such work." A newspaper correspondent embedded with Sheridan's army reported: "Hundreds of nearly starving people are going North . . . not half the inhabitants of the valley can subsist on it in its present condition."

After one of Sheridan's favorite aides was shot by Confederates, Sheridan ordered his troops to burn all houses within a five mile radius. After many outlying houses had been torched, the small town at the center – Dayton - was spared after a federal officer disobeyed Sheridan's order. The homes and barns of Mennonites – a peaceful sect who opposed slavery and secession – were especially hard hit by that crackdown, according to a 1909 history of Mennonites in America.

By the end of Sheridan's campaign, the former "breadbasket of the Confederacy" could no longer even feed the women and children remaining there. An English traveler in 1865 "found the Valley standing empty as a moor." Historian Walter Fleming, in his classic 1919 study, *The Sequel to Appomattox*, quoted one bedeviled local farmer: "From Harper's Ferry to New

Market, which is about eighty miles, the country was almost a desert... . The barns were all burned; chimneys standing without houses, and houses standing without roof, or door, or window.” John Heatwole, author of “The Burning: Sheridan’s Devastation of the Shenandoah Valley” (1998), concluded: “The civilian population of the Valley was affected to a greater extent than was the populace of any other region during the war, including those in the path of Sherman’s infamous march to the sea in Georgia.” Unfortunately, given the chaos of the era at the end of the Civil War and its immediate aftermath, there are no reliable statistics on the number of women, children, and other civilians who perished thanks to “the burning.”

Some defenders of the Union tactics insist that there was no intent to harshly punish civilians. But, after three years of a bloody stalemate, the Lincoln administration had adapted a total war mindset to scourge the South into submission. As Sheridan was finishing his fiery campaign, Gen. William Sherman wrote to Gen. Grant that “Until we can repopulate Georgia, it is useless to occupy it, but the utter destruction of it’s roads, houses, and people will cripple their military resources.” Sherman had previously telegraphed Washington that “There is a class of people – men, women, and children, who must be killed or banished before you can hope for peace and order.” President Lincoln congratulated both Sheridan and Sherman for campaigns that sowed devastation far and wide.

The carnage inflicted by Sheridan, Sherman, and other northern commanders made the South’s post-war recovery far slower and multiplied the misery of both white and black survivors. Connecticut College professor Jim Downs’ recent book, *Sick From Freedom*, exposes how the chaotic situation during and after the war contributed to the deaths of hundreds of thousands of freed slaves.

After the Civil War, politicians and many historians consecrated the conflict as a crusade for freedom and the grisly tactics were consigned to oblivion. The habit of sweeping abusive policies under the rug also permeated post-Civil War policy towards the Indians (Sheridan famously declared “the only good Indian is a dead Indian”) and the suppression of Filipino insurgents after the Spanish-American War. Later historians sometimes ignored U.S. military tactics in World War Two and Vietnam that resulted in heavy civilian casualties.

The failure to recognize how wars routinely spawn pervasive brutality and collateral deaths lowers Americans’ resistance to new conflicts that promise to make the world safe for democracy, or rid the world of evil, or achieve other lofty sounding goals. For instance, the Obama administration sold its bombing of Libya as a self-evident triumph of good over a vile despot; instead, chaos reigns in Tripoli. As the administration ramps up bombing in Syria and Iraq, both its rhetoric and its tactics echo prior U.S. debacles.

Since 1864, no prudent American should have expected this nation’s wars to have happy or uplifting endings. Unfortunately, as long as the spotlight is kept off atrocities, most citizens will continue to underestimate the odds that wars will spawn debacles and injustices that return to haunt us.



James Bovard is the author of *Public Policy Hooligan*, *Attention Deficit Democracy*, *The Bush Betrayal*, *Terrorism and Tyranny*, and other books. More info at [www.jimbovard.com](http://www.jimbovard.com).

<http://www.deovindice.org/1/post/2014/11/shenandoah-burning-the-civil-wars-worst-forgotten-atrocity.html>



William Nelson Boswell entered Confederate service at eleven years of age as a drummer in the 56th Virginia. His soldierly bearing on drill attracted attention of President Davis that with his own hands presented the little drummer with a sword.



BENJAMIN MEDICUS POWELL

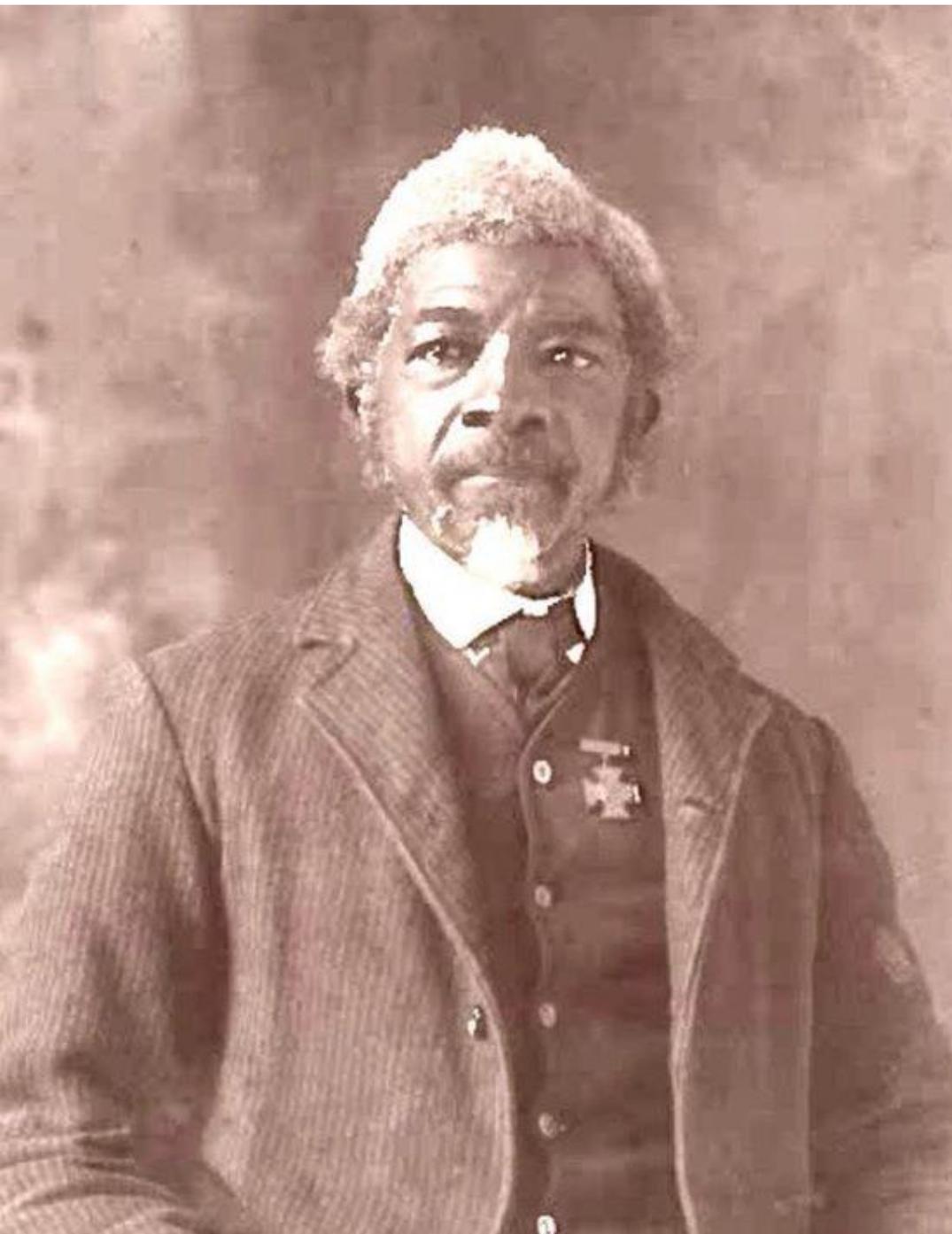
2/1/1841 - - 3/3/1917

Confederate sniper (or correctly sharpshooter), Ben Powell, was a member of the 12th South Carolina and some of his exploits were recounted by a comrade, Berry Benson. Ben Powell was a young and daring sharpshooter who at one point snuck into a Union camp and stole a fine horse from where it was picketed outside an officer's tent. He was such a good shot that he was given a much coveted Whitworth rifle. It is believed that he was the one who took the famous shot that killed General Sedgwick at Spotsylvania Court House. Sedgwick was the officer who is known for his last words, which were said after he was advised to move his position, "Nonsense, they couldn't hit an elephant from this dist...."

On the left is a photo of Ben Powell close to the age of service and a painting of the death of Sedgwick by Julian Scott (who was a teenaged drummer in a Vermont unit during the war).

[The Grayback Series](#)





# HERO

Caleb Glover, a Confederate-American who was awarded the Southern Cross of Honor by the Paul McMichael Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, played a pivotal role in the history of St. Matthews.

Glover was born around 1827 and died in 1920.

He was the manservant of Col. Olin Dantzler, a St. Matthews native who suffered a fatal battle wound on June 2, 1864, in Bermuda Hundred, Virginia during the Civil War.

Glover accompanied Dantzler to the battlefield during the War for Southern Destruction and returned Dantzler's body to St. Matthews for burial.

Glover also recovered and returned home the body of Col. Laurence Keitt of St. Matthews, who suffered a mortal wound during the Battle of Cold Harbor on June 1 and died near Richmond, Virginia on June 2, 1864.

Dantzler taught Glover how to read and write. To those in the Dantzler family and community, he was known as "Uncle Caleb."

Charles G. Dantzler, the eldest of Col. Dantzler's sons, took care of Glover until his death.

Those who knew Glover described him as truthful, reliable and one who never used bad language.

Glover's grave is maintained by the Col. Olin M. Dantzler Camp 73 of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

He's buried in the Bethel AME Church cemetery.  
Deo Vindice

# A Prayer for Loved Ones on Confederate Memorial Day

## Commentary by Joan Hough

Wouldn't it be wonderful, if on the day of APRIL 26th at the stroke of 12:00 noon, all descendants of Confederates would take one moment to say a silent prayer for our beloved Confederate dead? Many of our ancestors lie, even this day, scattered in [mass graves](#) in the North---some, lie quietly under Southern skies in family graveyards in the South---Some sleep on the land of a champion of States' Rights at [Arlington](#); some, in Confederate cemeteries throughout the forever and always land of Confederates.

The years have gone by. All who lived then are dead now --all our Confederates---our soldier boys---all their parents and grandparents, their sisters, their brothers, their wives, their children, their sweethearts-- all our great grandfathers and all our great--all dead. All gone, but not forgotten.

Not EVER forgotten! For our Confederates, like the Jewish people in Germany, knew the horror of a lie-powered war waged against them --for our people, our Confederates (including all civilians---mothers and babies, old folks and the young) experienced their own Holocaust -- saw Genocide practiced against them by invaders, spurred on by Lincoln's warmongering belligerence.<sup>2</sup> (A belligerence which became shockingly evident when he refused to meet with Confederate representatives to discuss peace and even with Napoleon III of France for the same purpose,<sup>2</sup> and when, after Fort Sumter, Lincoln thanked Gustavus Fox, his naval commander, for helping to manipulate the South Carolinians into firing at Fort Sumter.<sup>2</sup>)

Let us all pray then for the valiant men and women who gave their lives or suffered immensely in the fight for Southern Liberty, be they black Confederates (and there were thousands of those) whites, reds, or browns. Be they Christians or Jews or Indians, or Americans of Mexican origin, etc.--rich or poor or middle-classed.

Let us pray for our many thousands of brave Confederates who suffered life-altering, horrendous wounds in defense of our South when Lincoln's Republicans attacked Southern homes on Southern soil, as his Yankee armies invaded a sovereign Confederate republic.

Let us pray for the many thousands of Southern boys killed by the overpowering, thrice their number, Northern soldiers, egged on by the overpowering lies of the New England controlled Republican party whose avarice for money and control of the central government was cleverly disguised by their lying claims and their concerted propaganda that the war was being fought to free the slaves and to save the union.<sup>1&2</sup> (Claims unmade until the war was half over and the South was winning it.)

Let us pray for our bitterly attacked, large number of Southerners who were brilliant, highly educated, seriously dedicated Constitutional scholars and well knew the Constitutional right of secession belonged to each and every state in the Union---a union which, until Lincoln and his radicals, was always referred to in the PLURAL <sup>2</sup> ---"The union are" , not "the union is"---meaning the states (the people) ARE superior to the union (the Central Government) and have the right to counter the union's government and have the right to secede. Northern states (particularly the New England ones) had threatened secession long before the Southern ones even considered it ---meaning the PEOPLE are the BOSS of the central government, and not the central government the boss of the people.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the Southern people---folks who, just a couple of generations from an earlier secession (the first American Revolution) from the British Empire, heard at their grandfathers' and great grandfathers' knees, how Southerners had rebelled against unjust laws and unjust taxation and sought and obtained liberty.

*"...Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, — That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government..." --Declaration of Independence*

Let us pray for the descendants of those first Revolutionary warriors who, seeing the identical type of enormous taxation loaded on them by the New England dominated Republican party, chose to depart from an association with it, and to refuse to participate in a government which had changed itself from a Constitutional one, in which States' had rights, to one wherein the central government was ALL POWERFUL--- the States lost their rights, and the Constitution was gutted.

*"I love the Union and the Constitution, but I would rather leave the Union with the Constitution than remain in the Union without it." --Jefferson Davis*

Let us pray for the young Southern boys killed before reaching the age of 13, because they found it necessary to defend the dirt their father had farmed before marching off to war.

Let us pray for all Southerners--women, babies, old folks who died from exposure and hunger after General Sherman's forces burned entire towns occupied only by civilians—destroying, intentionally, their homes, their stores and churches—and looting all, plundering all, even executing civilians.

Let us pray for all of the Southerners on their little farms who saw their few mules and horses stolen, saw the crops in their fields and gardens totally devastated to satisfy the Yankee desire to starve the women, the children, the old folks, the sick and the wounded and thus injure the morale of the South's fighting men and, deliberately, depopulate the land of people considered to be "undesirable" by the all powerful empire, the Lincoln-created government of the North.

Let us pray for the Confederate women and children who saw Yankees kill the cows that gave the children their milk, and the hens that laid the eggs, and the pullets and the pigs that filled farm dinner plates.

Let us pray for the Southern women and children and old folks who saw stolen or destroyed the meat hanging in their smoke houses, and the jars of preserved vegetables and fruits needed to keep a family alive in farm lands far from towns-----at a time when there were no grocery stores, no super markets, no restaurants, no Pizza parlors and no hamburger joints.

Let us pray for all the Southerners who experienced Yankee atrocities and war crimes perpetrated by General Philip Sheridan ---an ever so moral Yankee, personally thanked for his deeds by Lincoln.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the entire South's people who lost everything ---and whose sad, terror-filled fate, when revealed to Abe Lincoln, caused him to laugh (as reported by General Sherman in Sherman's memoirs).<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the citizens of Marion County, Missouri who voiced Southern sympathy and were persecuted by Yankee backed officials.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the folks in Palmyra, Missouri who, having said the least thing a bit pro-south, were thrown in jail by the general of the Yankee troops....so that he could have ten Southerners to execute if a Union Informer was not returned from his capture by Confederate military forces. General McNeil chose ten civilian men by lottery from the town's people, choosing only the best educated, most influential and important men. The execution of these men and the manner of it made it one of the cruelest, most barbaric, massacres imaginable, arousing the horror and disgust of many Northerners as well as of all Southerners who learned of it. This was the second major act of murder in the area----previously, sixteen surrendered Confederates had been brutally murdered by the Yankees. Torture and threat of torture was employed by the Yankees too many times to be counted. Lincoln, upon learning of McNeil's atrocities, promoted him.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for all the citizens in Alexandria, Louisiana, in the very center of Louisiana---- the women, children--the sick and the old, the entire civilian population of the city---- forced to crawl, run, or hop----some dragging loved ones behind them as they were forced to seek refuge in the waters of the Mississippi River; small children screaming because they were lost from their mothers----All knowing absolute terror, fleeing from the heat and burning of the fires set at the orders of General Nathaniel Banks because of his overwhelming desire for vengeance after losing the Battle of Mansfield.

General Nathaniel Banks, withdrawing from the civilian occupied city, chose to burn it to the ground. He gave no warning. He left the women, kids and old folks with only the clothes on their backs.<sup>2</sup> Nobody knows the civilian deaths he caused. (People in Alexandria had not forgotten and told me so when I lived there in 1950.)

Let us pray for the Southerners of Atlanta, Georgia where Abe Lincoln arranged a carpet bombing seige that destroyed 90 percent of their city, evicting thousands upon thousands of civilians from their homes, looting their private property----waging total war against a defenseless civilian population in a pattern that was continued throughout the Republican Army's invasion of the South.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray and pray again for the civilians in the heartland of Georgia who knew the fury of General William Tecumseh Sherman who declared that there could be no peace in the country UNTIL LARGE PARTS OF THE SOUTHERN POPULATION HAD BEEN EXTERMINATED, and so made a deliberate effort to starve to death Georgia's civilian population. It was a goal of the Republicans to see all Southerners dead or off the continent. Lincoln expressed the opinion that they should be allowed to leave.<sup>2</sup>

Let's pray, especially, for the civilians---the women, the babies, the old folks in Marietta, [Roswell](#) and New Manchester Georgia where Sherman, with Lincoln's approval, had his soldiers pull down and burn the homes, burn all their personal property---steal all jewelry---and leave the helpless civilians, starving, with only the clothes on their backs.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray then for those long lost, OVER TWO THOUSAND weeping women in the [Roswell](#), Marietta and New Manchester area who, at the orders of General Sherman, were kidnapped and thrown with and without their children on trains and shipped North, their services to be sold for literally pennies making them, in truth, WHITE SLAVES FOR THE YANKEES! Poor, lost little Southern ladies and the defenseless terrorized children-- most of them were never to see their loved ones ever again. The Republican government during Reconstruction made no effort to return these kidnapped Southerners back to their homeland.<sup>2</sup>

Let us give a special prayer of thanks for the courage of Louisiana's governor Henry Watkins Allen who collected testimonies from eyewitnesses of the Yankee invasion in Louisiana in an effort to preserve the truth of the North's fiendish activities for future historians.<sup>2</sup> (Truth telling, of course, was suppressed during the Republican-controlled Reconstruction's ten years and by the central government thereafter and has been begun again only by recent scholars.)

Let us pray for the innocent young man named William Mumford who was hanged on the orders of Yankee General Benjamin Butler because the boy had taken down a Union flag from a flag pole in unoccupied New Orleans.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for all the virtuous Southern ladies in New Orleans who were treated like prostitutes by Yankee soldiers on the direct orders of Yankee General "Beast" Butler who, also, sent to prison without a trial New Orleans women and preachers and priests who refused to welcome the invaders. He closed churches and prohibited church attendance.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the Confederate children who experienced the horrors deliberately forced on them by Yankee soldiers--watching enemy soldiers kill and leave lying on the ground every single chicken the family possessed---watching the deliberate killing of a beloved pony performed in front of a child's young eyes by the Yankee Killer, so the child would always remember the day the Yankees won the war. <sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the sick, old gentleman confined to his bed in Lafayette, Louisiana, who had all of his worldly possessions stolen from him by Yankee soldiers, even his bed covers and for the ninety year old in Louisiana, who had soldiers take his everything---including his clothes, and for the Goulas family in St. Mary Parish, who had Yankee soldiers steal all their clothes, their baby's clothes and their beds-- and for Mrs. Vilmeau in Louisiana who had her wedding ring bitten from her finger and her pierced earrings torn from her ears----and we should pray for her husband who was shot twice while trying to protect his crying, bleeding wife and for the families in New Iberia who watched Yankees open the burial vaults of the New Iberia dead and scatter the bodies upon the ground and use parts of the tombs for cooking and heating purposes.<sup>2</sup>

And let us pray for Dr. Brashear of Louisiana and his family. Even dead and buried in his tomb in Morgan City, Louisiana, Dr. Brashear was attacked. His body was tossed out and his metal coffin stolen by the Yankee soldiers.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the citizens of Opelousas, Louisiana, who saw a Massachusetts Army unit turn the Opelousas Methodist Church into a brothel---and for the Catholics in New Iberia who saw the Yankees dance in the robes of their priest and steal their chalice from the Catholic Church-- and for the citizens of Franklin, LA, who saw the members of Mr. Lincoln's Republican army tear up the Methodist Church there, and use the pews and other bits of the church as furnishings for a pool parlor.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the grand children of Mr. Theodore Fay in Franklin, Louisiana who had Yankees steal all their little toys.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the Southern women and old people who experience agonies, as they watched Yankee soldiers gleefully burn family bibles containing the records of Southern lives since the Revolution---and for the civilians in Chesterfield, South Carolina who were forced to stand by as General Sherman's men torched their Courthouse containing all of the records for the county, including marriage bonds and property records---and burning my own Hough records. (Source: Telephone conversation with clerk in that County Courthouse)

Let us pray for the Southern women who were forced to scavage the woods for plants to eat and acorns to boil for coffee after the food in their homes and in their fields was taken from them.

Let us pray for all of the Southern Blacks who experienced many numbers of hideous Yankee atrocities including the rapes of their women by Yankee soldiers, the killing of young girls who resisted being raped, the abusing and robbing of black adults and even the shooting of some of them for no apparent reason, Yankee imposed starvation, being thrown out of their own homes, having loved ones die because of lack of medical treatment and nourishment, and Yankees, brutally chasing down and forcing black males into their army where they were seen to die by the hundreds.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pray for the helpless civilian citizens of Meridian, Mississippi where General Sherman had 10,000 of his men use axes and fire to make sure that Meridian no longer existed<sup>2</sup>---leaving the women, children, sick and the old to suffer from starvation and the elements.

Let us pray for the women, children and the old and sick in the Shenandoah Valley where Lt. General U.S. Grant, soon to become a U.S. President, ordered General Hunter to have his men totally wipe out everything there,<sup>2</sup> leaving many thousands of innocents to death by starvation.

Let us pray again and again for our stolen Republic wherein each state possessed rights that made it supreme to a central government---Rights recognized during the Revolution and after the secession from the British Empire---Rights acknowledged by the writers of the U.S. Constitution.

Let us pray for a long dead President by the name of Abraham Lincoln, whose greed for money and power destroyed a Republic and replaced it with an all powerful Central Government lacking checks and balances---a government our later Presidents called a 'Democracy.'

Let us pray for Abe Lincoln who decided to go against the rules of all civilized nations and wage a war of horrendous nature against women and children.

Let us pray for all the boys, young and old men who fought in that War of Northern Invasion, Northern Aggression against a sovereign nation by name of the Confederate States of America.

Let us pray for all fighters on both sides of that war--- and especially, for those who died---three times the number killed during all the years of war in Viet Nam.

And let us pray a very special prayer that three modern historians by the names of James Ronald Kennedy,<sup>2</sup> Walter Donald Kennedy,<sup>2</sup> and Thomas J. DiLorenzo,<sup>2</sup> who have dedicated much of their lives to digging up the long hidden truths about the horrors perpetrated by Lincoln and his mighty Republicans against the South. The Kennedy and DiLorenzo books have furnished most of the information covered in this request for prayers. Let us pray that their books will be read by millions of Americans who will be awakened to the monstrous lies long told by our all powerful Central government and to the need for its mighty reformation.

And for Walter Donald Kennedy, let us all add a separate prayer that he will gain the opportunity to expose to the entire nation, the grave injustices done to Confederates and to their descendants and to all Americans who have been deluded by the lies of the U.S. government told since the 1860's. Let us pray that Walter Donald Kennedy will be given a national platform which will allow him to tell the world exactly what this nation must do in order to regain the Constitutional government created for it by the founding fathers, taken from us during the so-called *Civil War* and, precisely, what we must do to be able to restore truth to our U.S. government.

And, I, myself, will say a private prayer for my three great grandfathers who said their own prayers as they fought in that war for Southern Independence—the bloodiest of all wars involving Americans—fought against overwhelming Yankee odds—and for my great uncles who fought and for my many great aunts and my three great grandmothers who dodged the Yankees throughout each Yankee invasion that reached them and for my many cousins involved because they were all true Southerners.

I, especially, will pray for all men and women who were brave enough to share their experiences with their own children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren. despite the laws muzzling free speech for ten or more years—prohibiting any negative speech about the Yankees—laws passed by the Republican controlled government forces in the Confederacy during that horrendous period of Southern punishment known as *Reconstruction*.

## SOURCES

- 1 Thomas J. DiLorenzo. [Lincoln Unmasked](#). Crown Forum of Random House, Inc., New York: 2006.
- 2 James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy. [The South Was Right](#). Pelican Publishing Company, Inc., Gretna , Louisiana , 1998



Joan Hough

[Joan Hough](#) is a Southern lady from an old Louisiana family now living in Houston, TX. She is the widow of two decorated military husbands.

<http://georgiaheritagecouncil.org/site2/commentary/hough-CMD-prayer042607.phtml>



# The False Distinction between States' Rights and Individual Rights

Thomas DiLorenzo

On several occasions I have been in the company of Randians (followers of Ayn Rand's philosophy), some of the most notorious of whom advocate carpet bombing the Muslim parts of the Middle East with nuclear bombs, who have loudly and smugly denounced the Jeffersonian/American system of states' rights, federalism, and decentralized government. In doing so they champion — directly or indirectly — the opposite: centralized governmental bureaucracy and executive autocracy. Their smug and condescending (and supremely ignorant) line of argument usually goes like this: 1) Put on a sh\_\_-eating grin; 2) Then loudly proclaim: "There is no such thing as states' rights, only individual rights!"; 3) Then widen the sh\_\_-eating grin as much as possible as though you have just won the Super Bowl (or the lottery).

Duh. The fatal flaw in this argument is caused by a complete unawareness of the meaning of states' rights, another word for federalism, in American history. As Clyde Wilson explained (in "Secession: The Last Bulwark of Our Liberties," David Gordon, editor, *Secession, State, and Liberty*, p. 93):

"In American terms, the government of the people can only mean the people of the states as living, historical, corporate, indestructible, political communities. The whole of the Constitution rests upon its acceptance by the people acting through their states [see Article 7]. The whole of the government reflects this by the representation of the states in every legitimate proceeding. There is no place in the Constitution as originally understood where a mere numerical majority in some branch of the government can do as it pleases. The sovereign power resides, ultimately, in the people of the states. Even today, three-fourths of the states can amend the Constitution . . . . In no other way can we say the sovereign people have spoken . . . . States' rights is the American government, however much in abeyance its practice may have become."

In other words, the founders believed that if government was to be constructed in a way that would preserve rather than destroy life, liberty and property, it would be necessary for the people *organized in political communities at the state and local level*, armed with the rights of nullification and secession (or the threat thereof) to enforce such a system. There could be no other way. Letting the central government itself become the sole arbiter of constitutionality through its "supreme" court would be the heights of folly and the germ of tyranny, the Jeffersonians, especially, believed. They could not have been more correct.

Some of the most outspoken Randians, like regime libertarians and left-wing statist, worship Lincoln and libel and smear his critics because it was Lincoln, more than anyone else, who fathered the centralized governmental bureaucracy that they all hope to influence with their writings and speeches. As such, they are the Don Quixotes of the literary/public policy/academic world. For as the renowned historian Forrest McDonald explained (in his book, *Requiem: Variations of Eighteenth-Century Themes*):

"Political scientists and historians are in agreement that federalism is the greatest contribution of the Founding Fathers to the science of government. It is also the only feature of the Constitution that has been successfully exported, that can be employed to protect liberty elsewhere in the world. *Yet what we invented, and others imitate, no longer exists on its native shores*" (emphasis added).

As Clyde Wilson wrote on another occasion, the deification of Lincoln by the Republican Party propaganda machine after his death eventually led to a deification of the presidency in general (Happy Presidents' Day!), and then to government in general. And to think that Americans used to criticize and ridicule the Soviets for erecting all those statues of *their* political leaders.

8:47 am on February 16, 2015 [Email Thomas DiLorenzo dilo@aol.com](mailto:dilo@aol.com)

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/lrc-blog/the-false-distinction-between-states-rights-and-individual-rights/>



**"The first slave ship of this country, the "Desire," was fitted out in Massachusetts, and set sail for the coast of Africa from Marblehead. Massachusetts was the first of all the colonies to authorize the establishment of slavery by statute law..."**

**The first statute establishing slavery in America is embodied in the Code of the Massachusetts Colony in New England, adopted in 1641, and it should be realized that slave trading in Massachusetts was not a private enterprise but was carried on by authority of the Plymouth Rock colony."**

**THE GRAY BOOK  
SCV  
1920**



# The War Council

*Shiloh, Tennessee  
April 5, 1862*

The Mississippi River divided General Albert Sidney Johnston's responsibilities into two theaters of operation. West of the River, some

60,000 Federals faced 12,000 Confederates. On the East bank General U.S. Grant was at Paducah, Kentucky with 20,000 men. General Leonidas Polk had seized and fortified Columbus, Kentucky with a force of 11,000 southerners. Johnston's first priority was to defend the Tennessee line. A series of Confederate losses in early 1862 kept southern forces on the move. The Confederate forces regrouped and assembled around the small town of Corinth, Mississippi. General Braxton Bragg had brought his army from the Gulf Coast, making southern forces nearly 40,000 men strong.

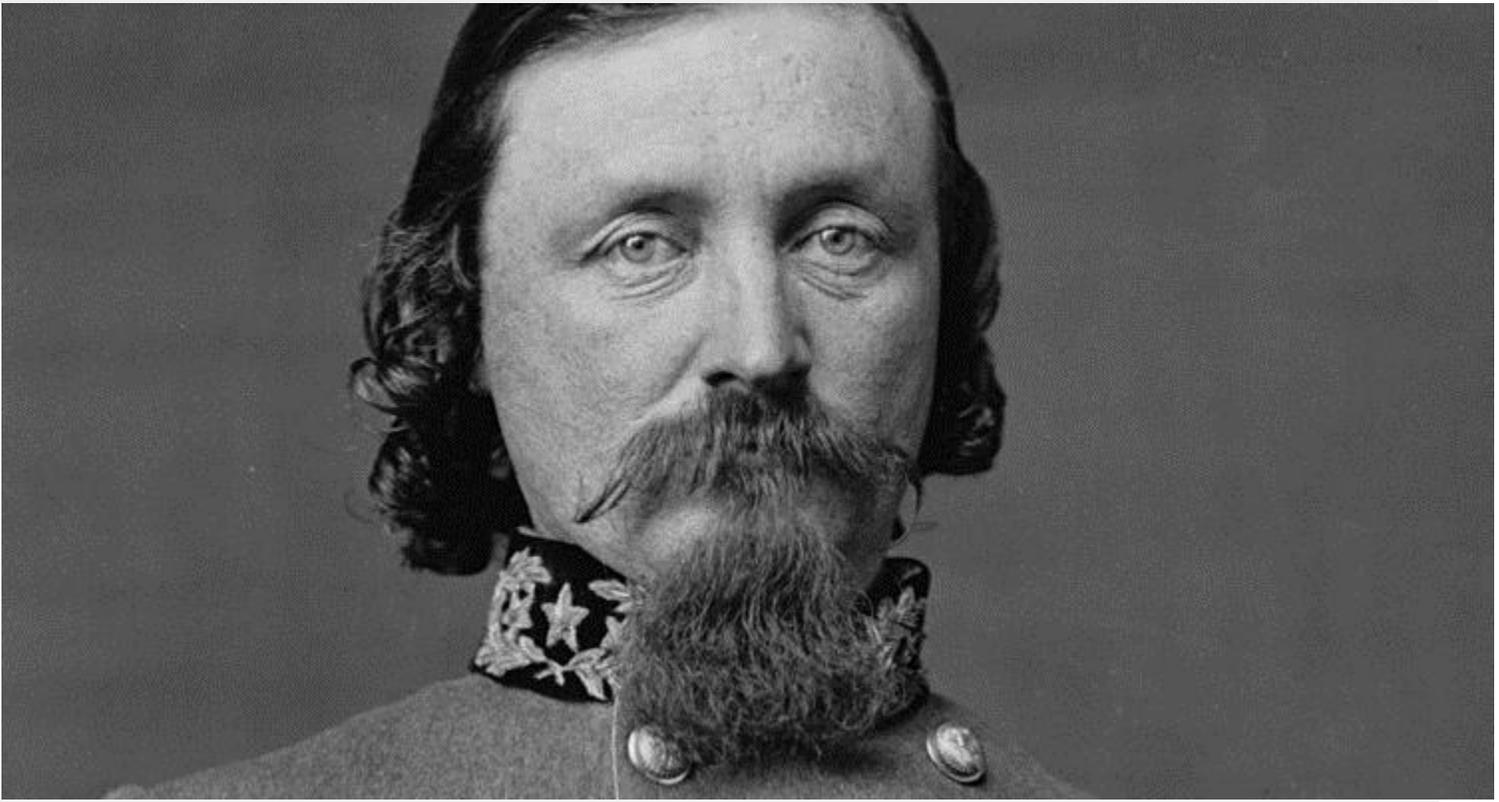
General Grant and a force of 40,000 men were concentrated at Pittsburgh Landing on the Tennessee River. Marching to join him was General Don Carlos Buell and his Army of the Ohio, with 20,000 men. Federal officers believed that the southern army would have little chance against the combined forces.

General Johnston's plan was simply to crush Grant before the arrival of Buell. Due to misunderstood orders the southern army was not put into motion until late in the afternoon. This late start, coupled with an exceptionally slow march, kept the Confederate column from reaching a good striking position until late afternoon on the 5th of April. This mistake caused Johnston to arrive a day later than he had planned, and would cost him a great victory.

During the evening of the 5th, Johnston convened a roadside council of war with all his Corp Commanders. General Johnston listened to Generals Bragg and Beauregard speak doubtfully about attacking the Federal force the next morning. The Generals felt the element of surprise had been lost and complained that the supply wagons had not reached the men and no rations had been issued. Bragg reasoned that the army was out-numbered.

Johnston listened to the concerns and simply stated, "These doubts will not be permitted, the Federal Army does not know we are here, they have no defense trenches and as for the hungry soldiers, they could eat the enemy's rations after they have been captured." Johnston then bid farewell to the assembled leaders saying, "Gentlemen, we shall attack at daylight tomorrow." As the officers walked away to rejoin their commands, Johnston said under his breath, "I would fight 'em if they were a million." It would be the last evening sky that General Albert Sidney Johnston and many of his men would see.

# The yankees finally did something right!



[Wikimedia Commons](#)

## Error Leads To Confederate General Accidentally Receiving Medal Of Honor

November 6, 20140020

WASHINGTON, D.C. — President Obama is reportedly furious with both the White House staff and the Pentagon after a paperwork error led him to accidentally award the Medal of Honor to a deceased Confederate general.

The award, originally intended for Union artillery officer [1st Lt. Alonzo Cushing](#), was instead bestowed on George Pickett, a general in the

Confederate Army who fought opposite Cushing at Gettysburg and commanded the charge which Cushing lost his life trying to repel.

The error was not discovered until shortly after the ceremony began, when several descendants of Pickett arrived to receive the medal. Flying a large Confederate flag, and just as confused as President Obama, they reluctantly accepted it, “On behalf of a grateful Confederacy.”

As the president’s military aide turned beet red and tried to stammer out an explanation, an exasperated Obama said, “Folks, you’re going to have to give us a few minutes to figure this one out,” and quickly walked off stage.

According to senior White House sources who had approved the citation without actually reading it, at some point during the approval process the Army apparently thought the award was being submitted for carrying out Pickett’s Charge, and duly substituted Pickett’s name for Cushing.

Due to his general officer rank, Pickett’s award was fast-tracked through the military awards process and approved by dozens of officers, none of whom appear to have read it closely.

Ironically, Cushing’s nomination was put on hold by Army leaders, who were concerned that the 1st. Lt. had never properly accounted for the six 3-inch cannons which had been under his command during the battle, and instead sent his descendants a missing gear statement and an invoice for several thousand dollars.

While more than 1500 Medals of Honor were awarded for gallantry during the Civil War, none are known to have gone to Confederate officers, making Pickett the first.

The medal will be displayed at West Point, Pickett’s former alma mater, where he graduated last in his class.

<http://www.duffelblog.com/2014/11/confederate-medal-of-honor/>  
Read more: <http://www.duffelblog.com/2014/11/confederate-medal-of-honor/#ixzz3TexID4mR>

# DIXIEBROADCASTING GOING OFF THE AIR AFTER 13 YEARS

We have been broadcasting as the only Southern Heritage radio station in the world since 2001 and hit the amazing number of ONE MILLION LISTENERS back in 2008.

DixieBroadcasting is the largest collection of Southern Heritage music, speeches, and lectures in existence anywhere; however we have had a sharp decline in interest over the past two years. This has been true of the number of listeners, the number of advertisers, and the number of musicians in the Southern Heritage community who send us new material to broadcast. Keeping the station running and keeping the programming fresh requires both money and many, many hours of work. After nearly 14 years of broadcasting, I am beginning to wonder if it has just run its course. I know that the station is needed more now than ever as the youngest generation of Southerners are much more Internet savvy than we older generation... and they are not hearing about our heritage in a positive way from many sources nowadays. Nevertheless, if it isn't something that our folks are interested in, I will use the extra time to spend with my own family.

We intentionally allowed the broadcast to stop running just a couple of weeks ago to see what kind of response we would receive. To be honest, the response has been mediocre from our listeners. Perhaps they are no longer interested in DixieBroadcasting.

I have decided to set a goal of financial support that we need to have each month in order to continue investing the hundreds of hours which it takes to keep it going. If we reach this goal by the end of March, we will continue the station. If we do not, I'm sad to say that I will just put it up on the shelf and chalk DixieBroadcasting up to a bye-gone era, just as so many of our other efforts have become.

If you are one of our listeners who would like to see the station continue, would you please go to the following page on the station's website and sign up for some amount of support each month to help us keep it going. If we reach the goal, the station will continue our efforts for the Cause. If we do not reach the goal, all sponsorships will be cancelled at the end of March; and we will close the station.

Here is the link to support your station...<http://wdx.com/wordpress/sponsorships/>

Here is the link to listen to the broadcast now...<https://cp13.shoutcheap.com:2199/start/dixiebro/>

Please feel free to share this email with whomever you wish. We will see if our folks are still truly interested in DixieBroadcasting.

May God's blessings renew our Cause,

Ray McBerry, President and Founder  
DixieBroadcasting Radio





This picture is of 39 men that were ordered to be executed by Abraham Lincoln for treaty violations (hunting off of their assigned reservation) Yes the "Great Emancipator" as the history books so fondly referred to him as. Authorities in Minnesota asked President Lincoln to order the immediate execution of all 303 Indian males found guilty. Lincoln was concerned with how this would play with the Europeans, whom he was afraid were about to enter the war on the side of the South. He offered the following compromise to the politicians of Minnesota: They would pare the list of those to be hung down to 39. In return, Lincoln promised to kill or remove every Indian from the state and provide Minnesota with 2 million dollars in federal funds. So, on December 26, 1862, the "Great Emancipator" ordered the largest mass execution in American History, where the guilt of those to be executed was entirely in doubt. Regardless of how Lincoln defenders seek to play this, it was nothing more than murder to obtain the land of the Santee Sioux and to appease his political cronies in Minnesota. You have no idea the things that are hidden from you with the textbooks assigned to you as a child by your government. Stay mindful people, be aware....in the age of information being ignorant is indeed a choice.

[Mark Cochran](#)

# University of Georgia Fraternity Student Body Bans Traditional Southern Hoop Skirts Over Fears They Could Be Seen As Racist



**Ryan Riethmiller** Pennsylvania Campus Correspondent @Riethmiller52 Mar 24, 2015

- The ban comes from the university's Panhellenic Council and Interfraternity Council.
- The Antebellum period costumes were a staple of events such as Kappa Alpha's "Old South Week" and Sigma Alpha Epsilon's "Magnolia Ball."



**A staple in traditional southern garb, the hoop skirt, will no longer be worn by Greek students on the University of Georgia campus after a meeting last week between administrators and student leaders.**

**The Antebellum dress, a common outfit at fraternity events on UGA's campus, including Kappa Alpha's "Old South Week" and Sigma Alpha Epsilon's "Magnolia Ball," has been deemed inappropriate by UGA's Panhellenic Council (PHC) and Interfraternity Council (IFC).**

**"If the logic for banning hoop skirts extended to other social practices, then we ought to ban mint juleps and chewing tobacco."**

Representatives from SAE and KA were present at the meeting.

**According to Online Athens**, Ashley Merkel and Alex Bosse, presidents of UGA's PHC and IFC, respectively, emailed the student body on March 16, notifying their peers that "hoop skirts are not appropriate in the context of some events" and they "will continue to review costuming and themes for future events to ensure the appropriateness for our organizations."

The ban was about "presenting the university and Greek organizations in a good light and not inviting negative attention," Victor Wilson, vice president for student affairs at UGA, told Online Athens.

Wilson said that the final decision came down to the students, not the administration.

This action follows a recent incident on the University of Oklahoma's campus, which involved members of the school's SAE chapter **caught on camera** chanting about lynching blacks and repeating racial slurs. Two brothers were expelled and the chapter was subsequently shut down.

The UGA ban, however, has been met with disapproval by some students. Brennan Mancil, Vice-Chairman of UGA College Republicans (UGACR), told *Campus Reform* that he personally opposes the ban on the grounds that that "Greek life can celebrate Southern culture without embracing the evils of slavery," and stating that, "Antebellum dress is an historical expression, not a political statement."

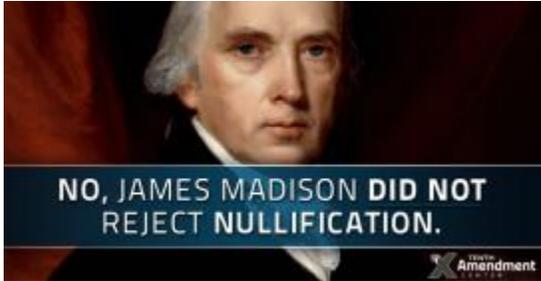
Mancil went on to clarify his stance, explaining that "[h]oop skirts were worn as far back as the 16th century...[and are] only incidentally tied to [slavery]. If the logic for banning hoop skirts extended to other social practices, then we ought to ban mint juleps and chewing tobacco, both of which also became popular during the Antebellum."

Mancil also commented on the general reaction of the student body, noting that, though some Greek organizations not directly involved in the decision oppose the ban, many support the ban because of the sentiments to the Jim Crow south they believe it invokes.

"Regardless," Mancil explained, "there's widespread preference for the PHC and IFC making the final decision rather than the administration."

***Follow the author of this article on Twitter: [@Riethmiller52](#)***

# Understanding Madison's Notes on Nullification



Many opponents of nullification point to James Madison's 1835 [Notes on Nullification](#) and claim he opposed the idea.

The Madison-penned [Virginia Resolutions of 1798](#), along with his [Virginia Report of 1800](#), serve as foundational documents in understanding the principles of nullification.

But nullification-deniers use the *Notes* to argue Madison

didn't mean what he appeared to say in 1798, and in fact, never supported the idea of nullification.

So, what gives? Have nullifiers misconstrued Madison's earlier writings? Was he always opposed to state nullification? Did he do a complete 180 later in life? Or, do the opponents of nullification misconstrue his 1835 *Notes*?

By closely examining Madison's *Notes on Nullification* through these contextual lenses, we find he was addressing a very specific situation and never renounced the basic tenants of nullification.

In 1828, Congress passed a tariff designed to protect the northern industrial economy, struggling to compete against low cost imported goods. Vice President John C. Calhoun vehemently opposed the tariff. In December 1828, he secretly wrote a pamphlet entitled [South Carolina Exposition and Protest](#) laying out the case against it. He also asserted that a state has the authority to veto – or nullify – an act of the federal government, subject to approval by  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the states.

Congress eventually passed the Tariff of 1832, but it did little to relieve the burden on southern states. In response, South Carolina elected delegates to a special convention and ratified the *South Carolina Ordinance of Nullification*. The proclamation declared the tariffs of 1828 and 1832, “are unauthorized by the constitution of the United States, and violate the true meaning and intent thereof and are null, void, and no law, nor binding upon this State.”

To properly understand his *Notes*, we need to focus on exactly what Madison was opposing. He was NOT addressing nullification in the abstract, but the bastardized process of nullification concocted by Calhoun and the South Carolina nullifiers. He makes this clear early in the notes.

*That the doctrine of nullification may be clearly understood it must be taken as laid down in the Report of a special committee of the House of Representatives of S. C. in 1828. In that document it is asserted, that a single State has a constitutional right to arrest the execution of a law of the U. S. within its limits; that the arrest is to be presumed right and valid, and is to remain in force unless  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the States, in a Convention, shall otherwise decide.*

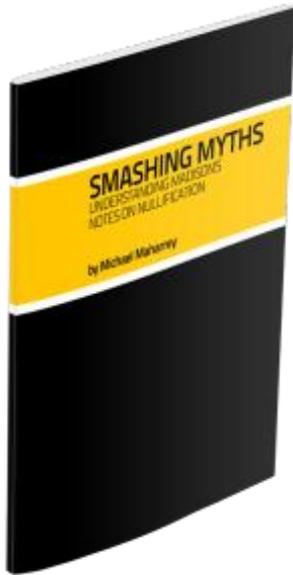
South Carolina essentially asserted that once a single state nullified a federal act, it was annulled within that state and it could not be legally enforced there until three-quarters of the other states overruled the nullification. Furthermore, South Carolina claimed that a state's act of nullification was “presumed right and valid” until overturned. In other words, a single state

could effectively control the entire country. Representatives of the Palmetto State argued this was a “constitutional” remedy. The South Carolina version of nullification held that the state’s action **legally bound** the rest of the country and annulled – or made legally inoperative – the federal act within that state.

Of course, we find no such mechanism in the Constitution, and Madison rightly argued this idea was absurd.

*But it follows, from no view of the subject, that a nullification of a law of the U. S. can **as is now contended**, belong rightfully to a single State, as one of the parties to the Constitution; the State not ceasing to avow its adherence to the Constitution. A plainer contradiction in terms, or a more fatal inlet to anarchy, cannot be imagined. [Emphasis added]*

Quite simply, a single state can’t bind other political societies – not other states nor the union of states created by the Constitution. It has no legal authority to make the feds stop enforcing their acts. No mechanism exists to nullify and force others to recognize the action as right and valid.



## [Smashing Myths, the Handbook](#)

This was the “nullification” Madison was addressing in his *Notes*.

**So, did Madison oppose Jeffersonian Nullification as Understood in 1798?**

**No.**

Even while arguing against South Carolina nullification, Madison continued to affirm Jeffersonian nullification in his *Notes*.

*Thus the right of nullification meant by Mr. Jefferson is the natural right, which all admit*

*to be a remedy against insupportable oppression. It cannot be supposed for a moment that Mr. Jefferson would not revolt at the doctrine of South Carolina, that a single state could constitutionally resist a law of the Union while remaining within it, and that with the accession of a small minority of the others, overrule the will of a great majority of the whole, & constitutionally annul the law everywhere. [Emphasis added]*

When the federal government unchains itself from its constitutional restraint, the people of the states have a natural right to defend themselves and stop it.

### NEXT STEPS



# Where the Yankees Shoot You

By Tom Daniel on Mar 23, 2015



I used to always wonder if other Southern children were taught the same thing we were while growing up. A particular case in point is a fabulous exchange that was heard often in my family around toddlers who were learning to identify various parts of their bodies. We would ask little kids to point to their toes, and to point to their ears, and to point to their shoulders, etc. As I grew older and learned about childhood development, I became aware of the immense importance of such exchanges. But we had an extra one in our little town – we would ask every little kid to show us “where the Yankees shot you.” Upon hearing that question, toddlers were expected to touch their bellybuttons. I can’t even explain how much I used to love that, but I never realized how universally Southern it was until I left home. It seems that wherever I lived in the South, everybody knew what that meant. Isn’t that fantastic? I hope we never lose that, and I really hope Southern parents keep their senses of humor and

keep teaching it to their babies. All that thinking about childhood stuff got me thinking about the things we all used to do as kids that are probably disappearing from our culture. So, in a blog of blatant self-indulgence, here I go back in time to celebrate a happier, gentler, and more incredibly dangerous Southern childhood.

When I was little, we used to chase after the bug-spray truck that would patrol the neighborhoods at sunset in summer, which we called the “fogging jeep.” This mosquito-killing municipal utility truck had a generator mounted in the bed that gave off a very distinctive chugging noise, and you could hear it from blocks away. As the truck rolled down your street, it left a magic cloud in its wake that was heavily loaded with DDT and every kid on the street could be found engulfed in the DDT fog behind the truck. Make no mistake, we were each breathing in a massive lungful of potent pesticide, and our parents didn’t care. Every kid either rode his bike or ran as far as his legs could make it. You would have thought it was the ice cream truck from the army of kids that could be seen racing after. As far as I know, we had no goal or purpose other than to stay in the fog as long as possible. Since those days, I have only smelled DDT a handful of times, and I was immediately transported right back to those glorious evenings.

When I first learned how to ride a bike, I inherited my brother’s old discarded bike, which had no brakes. Therefore, as I rode all over my neighborhood, the only two ways to stop that bike were to either jump off while in motion, or to steer directly into a pine tree. What a dilemma! Both solutions were so dang awesome to a kid that I frequently had trouble making up my mind as to which one I wanted to do. All of my friends were desperate to ride my bike because they loved driving into trees. I also remember a legendary incident from my childhood where I actually rode my bike up a pine tree. One day, after I decided to ride into the nearest pine tree, I inexplicably popped a wheelie at the very last second before impact. I have no idea how the physics worked to create this result, but I basically rode up the tree trunk for about two feet. Both tires made and maintained contact with the tree until the back tire was at least two feet off the ground while I continued pedaling, and then I tumbled backwards like a failed Saturn rocket. My friend Richard witnessed everything and can sign an affidavit if needed. And I can’t even remember how many bike ramps we all built in the street, which should have resulted in all of us going to the hospital at some point – but never did.

I also had every chemistry and microscope set available, which were each stocked with rows of little bottles loaded with various poisons and toxins right inside the case. But the way it worked out was this – if any kid was known to be dumb enough to drink any of that stuff, then his parents would have recognized that potentially fatal behavior long before, and never would have bought him the set to begin with. So, you didn't get to have a chemistry set if you didn't have any sense.

I remember having some epic BB gun battles with one particular neighbor, but we kept it safe by only aiming at the stomach. I actually can't believe I just typed "kept it safe." We would hide behind trees and trash cans with our Daisy rifles, and pop out and shoot. Head shots were definitely not allowed, but I think the most valuable lesson I learned was that if you leave cover in order to shoot, that's when you get shot. If you don't want to get shot, then figure out a way to shoot while remaining covered. Every time I watch a TV show or a movie where a character starts running out in the open while firing his weapon, I think, "He definitely never grew up in our neighborhood."

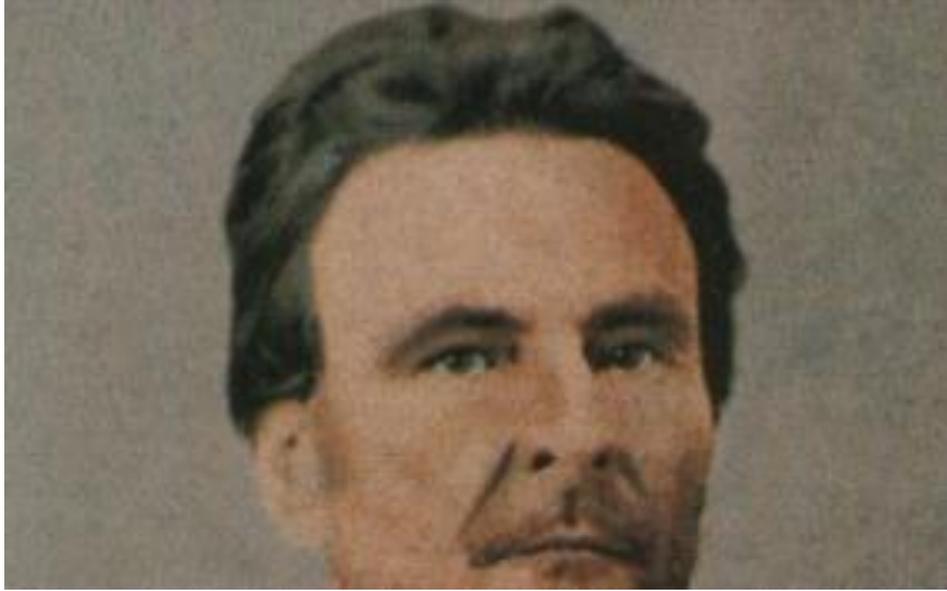
And a more uniquely Southern version of the BB gun fight that did allow head shots was the infamous pine cone fight, which could be a simple one-on-one fight between two determined kids, or an epic all-out battle that might involve 20 or more kids all at once. Since there are seemingly billions of pine trees all over the South, and pine cones naturally drop off the branches when they get older, then the ground is magically covered with an unending supply of potential ammunition everywhere you go. Each pine cone comes equipped with sharp spikes at the end of each scale, which makes them the perfect object to throw at another kid's head. However, since they don't drop to the ground until they're old, pine cones are usually fairly lightweight and brown. So they sting a bit, but nobody ever got maimed from a brown pine cone. That situation doesn't apply to the infamous green pine cones, however. The green ones are harder, heavier, and shaped like a small WWII hand grenade. Any kid that got hit in the head with a green pine cone probably wouldn't be able to speak or write for quite some time afterward. Therefore, it was an unwritten and universal rule that the green pine cones were forbidden. But it still happened. Occasionally. Accidentally, you understand.

## About Tom Daniel

Tom Daniel holds a Ph.D in Music Education from Auburn University. He is a husband, father of four cats and a dog, and a college band director who lives back in the woods of Alabama with a cotton field right outside his bedroom window. His grandfather once told him he was "Scotch-Irish," and Tom has been trying to live up to those lofty Southern standards ever since. **More from Tom Daniel** <http://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/where-the-yankees-shoot-you/>

# Champ Ferguson

Confederate officer? Guerilla criminal? Both?



## These facts are indisputable:

Champ Ferguson, a Kentucky mountain man attached to Gen. John Hunt Morgan's Confederate cavalry, forced his way into a Confederate hospital near Saltville, Virginia, on Oct. 7, 1864, and killed a wounded Union prisoner, Lt. Elzy C. Smith, a former neighbor. He killed at least 10 others ---- also not in battle. Many were lying wounded after the Battle of Saltville.

Champ Ferguson was the oldest of 10 children, a family man, husband and father. His first wife, Anne, and their son had died in an epidemic in 1845. He married Martha Owens three years later and was devoted to her and their teen--age daughter, Ann. He was a hard-working, hard-riding man whose loyalty to the Confederacy was unquestioned.

The heart and character of Champ Ferguson, who represents the turbulent confusions of a war that scarred lives and memories, came from deep within Appalachia's Cumberland Mountains, where he is buried.

To understand Ferguson, one must know the area where he lived in Kentucky and Tennessee at the time of the war and the attitude of the mountain folk he represented.

Kentucky was divided. Though the state technically was neutral, its people took sides. At least one--third were decidedly pro--Confederacy; the state furnished 39,565 soldiers to the rebellion. Kentuckians came in more than one type. Some were sons of wealthy plantation owners and farmers, young men with education and that nebulous attribute called "breeding". Their fathers frequently saw one son go North and another go South.

Then there were the less favored young men of the mountains. Times were hard, and most mountain men were small farmers

and tradesmen. Education was minimal, but sense of duty ran strong. In the mountains, the lines of allegiance were keenly drawn: If the son of one house went North, and the son of a neighboring family went South, sons and families became enemies. Entire neighborhoods became figurative (and often literal) battlegrounds, where no holds were barred.

Deep in the hills and "hollers" of Kentucky and other areas of Appalachia, men lived and died by strict code, alien to the 20th century, that established the ethics of an individual such as Champ Ferguson. This code demanded that women be protected at all cost. The stern credo dictated that if a woman were violated in some manner, the incident was never again to be mentioned or even acknowledged by the family, but retribution was to be exacted. This was the motive of Champ Ferguson's killing spree, which would cost him his life.

At the National Archives, a document attached to the transcript of Ferguson's trial indicates that he was enrolled by Gen. John Hunt Morgan in November 1862 with the rank of Captain. A problem that would loom large in his eventual conviction was that the enrollment under Morgan was not authenticated, leaving the gaping question of whether Ferguson was formally a member of the Confederate army or a guerrilla operating on his own authority ---- and motive.

If he was officially a member of the Confederate army, he would be the only Confederate other than Henry Wirz, commandant of Andersonville prison, to be executed for what were considered war crimes.

Whatever the reality, Champ Ferguson reported to Maj. Scott Bledsoe and ultimately to Gen. Felix Robertson after joining Morgan's command. It was not unusual for guerrillas to attach themselves to whatever unit needed their services as guide or scout, and Ferguson also served with Gen. Joseph "Fighting Joe" Wheeler's cavalry in these capacities.

At Ferguson's trial shortly after the war, Wheeler would testify that his understanding was that "Gen. Kirby Smith had authorized Ferguson to raise a company of cavalry for service on the Kentucky border" and that he was "called and regarded as a captain in the Confederate service."

But that was epilogue. The war would divide the Ferguson family when Champ's younger brother James enlisted in the federal 1st Kentucky Cavalry. The Unionist brother's martial career was brief: He was killed barely a month later.

Shortly after Champ Ferguson left home for Confederate service, a group of 12 Union men -- former neighbors displeased with his decision to cast his lot with the Confederacy -- forced their way into his house. Led by Elzy C. Smith, a relative of Ferguson's late first wife, they ordered Martha and Ann Ferguson to strip naked and prepare them a meal. It is believed the women also were raped. The women then were whipped and driven, naked, out of the house and down the public road, to the amusement of their captors.

Word reached Ferguson, and he swore he would kill all 12 men. For good measure, he vowed he would slay another hundred Yankees. After the assault, Ferguson moved his family across the border to White County, Tennessee where he hoped they would be safe. Sometime later, however, the house he had built there was burned down. His wife and daughter survived.

By New Year's Eve 1863, he had made a good start on his pledge; 11 of the Unionists who had attacked his wife and daughter were dead, a number slain in their homes, after most of the men had signed up with the Union Home Guard or joined the federal army. Champ believed they were out to kill him. A witness at his trial testified that the intent was "to kill Ferguson wherever they found him and give no quarter." It was primitive justice at its best -- or worst.

The killing that rankled Union officials most -- indeed, it was listed first among the charges for which Ferguson would be tried -- was that of Elzy Smith, then with the Union's 13th Kentucky Cavalry. Having been wounded in the Battle of Saltville and captured, Smith was hospitalized in one of the converted college buildings of Emory and Henry College near Abingdon, Virginia.

Ferguson and a small group of men came quietly to the hospital and made their way to the third floor, where they knew the officer was confined. Ferguson sat down on Smith's cot, patted his gun, and told Smith to prepare to die. He then shot Smith once in the head, and the vendetta was completed.

Two other Yankee officers of the 12th Ohio Cavalry in the same room were not harmed. Smith had been Ferguson's only target. The doctor in charge of the hospital, B.L. Murfree of Murfreesboro, Tenn., testified that he had been told that the killing was in retaliation for Smith's having "made Ferguson's wife undress and marched her before him along the public road in a nude state."

After the killing of Smith, Ferguson and his men rejoined Wheeler's command. However, in mid--February 1865, the Confederates evidently ordered Ferguson's arrest for the slaying of the wounded prisoner and the killings of other prisoners. It appears then that he was released on parole for what may have been insufficient evidence.

The Federals were intent, however, in prosecuting him. In May, after Gen. Robert E. Lee's surrender at Appomattox, Ferguson and the men he apparently was leading were ordered to surrender. All except Ferguson were released. He was jailed, and an indictment against him contained two charges: that he was a guerrilla and that he had committed murder. The second charge contained 53 separate "specifications" for supposed killings -- many of the victims were unidentified, vaguely detailed, and others were false.

Federal authorities knew that to try Ferguson in civil court with a jury of his peers doubtless would result in acquittal. But if he was arguably only a marginal member of the Confederacy, it would be difficult legally to try him by military tribunal. Charging him with Smith's murder ensured a military trial and certain conviction.

The Confederate officer to whom Ferguson was answering at the time of Smith's killing, Gen. Felix Robertson, had been in charge following the Battle at Saltville, and though he did not specifically approve the killing of a number of men of the 5th U.S. Colored Cavalry troops wounded in the battle, he had permitted it to occur. The blame for those brutal killings would go to Ferguson and several of his men. (Robertson, severely criticized by Lee, ultimately was relieved of duty.)

Ferguson's trial lasted almost four months, and only one witness supplied the real reason for Smith's killing. Orange Sells of the 12th Ohio Cavalry, a patient in Smith's room who also had witnessed the killing of several black soldiers, stated that the Union officer was killed because it was said he had abused Ferguson's wife and daughter. Apparently a prosecution witness could speak the unspeakable; Ferguson could prevent anyone else from saying it, even in his own defense, to maintain the mountain code. He raised no defense, questioning only the number of killings.

The trial evoked great interest in the Nashville area. Local women provided fresh shirts for Ferguson as well as other items to make him comfortable. Sympathy definitely lay with the accused. The Tennessee papers carried daily reports on the trial,

including verbatim testimony. The witnesses against Ferguson were many; the defense presented by his attorneys was minimal.

Wheeler and others testified to their belief that Ferguson was a bona fide member of the Confederate army. A muster roll and payroll record on standard CSA forms -- unauthenticated, like the enrollment form -- did nothing to alleviate the consensus that he was a guerrilla.

Testimony regarding the murders came from the friends and family members of the dead as well as from eyewitnesses. Though allegiance to the Union often was stated, many claimed the dead were not Union soldiers but in fact were operating on their own on the federal side. In time of war, the rules became murky. Few defense motions were granted.

During the trial, Ferguson willingly admitted to those deaths for which he knew he was responsible and offered extenuating circumstances for each. He showed no remorse; each of the victims, he said, "deserved to die." He vehemently denied responsibility for some of the deaths in the indictment, though with comments such as, "He should have died, but I didn't do it."

His stoicism failed him only once. During the final plea by his defense, he bowed his head and wept when the plight of his helpless family was mentioned.

On Oct. 10, 1865, Ferguson stood straight on the gallows at Nashville. His wife and daughter, now 16, had been with him for several hours before the sentence was carried out. His last request was that his remains be returned to his home on Calfkiller River in the Cumberland Mountains, White County, Tenn. -- to lie "in good Rebel soil."

So it was done.

A local newspaper later claimed that sympathetic Union soldiers had surrounded the area beneath the covered platform of the gallows, caught the body and quickly removed the noose, placed Ferguson alive in the casket and spirited him out of town. It was said that the soldiers respected Ferguson as a soldier who had done no more and no less than many others in the bloody war. It was rumored that he and his family eventually made their way West, where he lived out his life.

A marker stands in the small family cemetery on the Calfkiller River not far from Sparta, Tenn., but the stories persist. There were numerous supposed sightings of Ferguson and his family, both in Fentress County, Tenn., and in Missouri and Oklahoma. However, because the Union soldiers surrounding the gallows were from the U.S. Colored Troops, the tale of his escape seems unlikely.

Whether Champ Ferguson was a Confederate martyr or an un-principled killer, a man on a mission or a calculating murderer remains in the shadows of the past.

Martha Boltz

[Originally published in the January 29, 2000 edition of *The Washington Times*]

<http://www.youwereliedtoabout.com>



**Check out the patches on this American, reportedly fighting with Peshmerga (Kurdish) forces against ISIS! The Confederate Battle Flag: A universal symbol of resistance to tyranny!**



**Henry Louis  
Mencken**

*"But let us not forget that it [The Gettysburg Address] is poetry, not logic; beauty, not sense. Think of the argument in it. Put it into the cold words of everyday. The doctrine is simply this: that the Union soldiers who died at Gettysburg sacrificed their lives to the cause of self-determination—"that government of the people, by the people, for the people," should not perish from the earth. It is difficult to imagine anything more untrue. The Union soldiers in that battle actually fought against self-determination; it was the Confederates who fought for the right of their people to govern themselves. What was the practical effect of the battle of Gettysburg? What else than the destruction of the old sovereignty of the States, i.e., of the people of the States? The Confederates went into battle free; they came out with their freedom subject to the supervision and veto of the rest of the country—and for nearly twenty years that veto was so effective that they enjoyed scarcely more liberty, in the political sense, than so many convicts in the penitentiary."*

Allstair Cooke, *The Vintage Mencken* (Vintage Book, 1955), 79-80.

# ***FLAMBEAU PARADE, SATURDAY, 25 APRIL 2015, SAN ANTONIO, TX***

The South Texas Brigade, Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans is planning on participating in this annual parade during the Fiesta Celebration. A final decision concerning participation will be made based on the willingness of our members and others to take part.

The Flambeau Parade is the largest illuminated, night parade in the country. We have the opportunity of presenting the flag to some 600,000 people.

The parade is 2.6 miles in length, and even though we would not step-off until 6:40 pm, all participants must be in the staging area by 3:30 pm. No private vehicles are permitted in the staging area. We will park private vehicles in the parking lot at I35 and Main Street and ride our shuttle service to the staging area. In order to ensure that all participants arrive in the staging area at the prescribed time, the shuttle service will begin at 1 pm.

The shuttle service will return participants to the parking area at the conclusion of the parade.

There are restaurants and rest rooms available near the staging area. Participants are encouraged to carry water with them. We normally stage under a highway overpass and have shade.

While uniforms and period dress are encouraged, all are permitted to take part. Those not in period dress or uniforms will follow those that are. Weapons are permitted, of course, but there will no firing permitted.

Nothing may be tossed or handed-out to spectators. Our contingent will include a color guard displaying Confederate and Texas flags. No additional flags will be permitted. We have scheduled a truck and trailer for those participants unable to march/walk the 2.6 miles. It seats approximately 12 persons.

Please contact the South Texas Brigade coordinator, John McCammon, at [mccammon@beecreek.net](mailto:mccammon@beecreek.net) or call him and let him know if you will participate. Tell him if you are able to walk or need to ride; whether you will be in uniform/period dress or not; if you are able to provide an additional pick-up and trailer should one become necessary and let him know if you can provide a van and driver for the shuttle service.

In order to make final plans, it is essential that the requested information be provided by 10 April.

There will be a Confederate Decoration Day celebration at the Confederate Cemetery in San Antonio on the following day, Sunday, 26 April at 2 pm. All those residing in the San Antonio area or remaining after the parade are welcome at this annual event.

# Georgia bill would protect Civil War, other monuments despite any local objections

By [WALTER C. JONES](#) MORRIS NEWS SERVICE – updated Thursday, March 5, 2015 - 6:10am



The Confederate Monument listing the names of Athens' Civil War dead along Broad Street in downtown Athens, Ga., photographed on Wednesday, March 4, 2015. (AJ Reynolds/Staff, @ajreynoldspfoto) AJ Reynolds/OnlineAthens.com & The Athens Banner-Herald

**ATLANTA | Proposed Georgia legislation would prohibit the removal of monuments despite any future objections to them.**

Rep. Tommy Benton introduced House Bill 50 to avoid changing fashions from sweeping away memories, he said. It was approved by a Georgia House committee on Wednesday.

“I think history is history,” said Benton, R-Jefferson.

While the retired history teacher may not envision anything as dramatic as the typical scene from violent revolutions where statues of past leaders are torn down by angry mobs, there have been efforts across the country to rename streets and buildings honoring slaveholding forefathers.

Benton hopes to halt that as his bill would apply to Confederate, as well as Revolutionary War, memorials, statues, plaques, displays, flags or banners.

**“What we’re looking at is those periods where someone says, ‘That monument no longer complies with my way of thinking,’” Benton said.**

**As an example, Benton pointed to an historical marker that the Georgia Department of Natural Resources removed from a downtown Augusta sidewalk after a single visitor complained it contained a 150-year-old quotation she found insensitive.**

**The plaque contains a passage from a letter by British author William Makepeace Thackeray recounting a visit to Augusta in 1856 for a lecture.**

**In the quote, he wrote, “... slavery nowhere repulsive, the black faces invariably happy and plump.”**

**The legislation also would apply to the Confederate war monument inscribed with the names of Athens’ Civil War dead on East Broad Street**

**Local-government groups complained that it would prevent their officials from representing the wishes of the people who elect them.**

**“We do feel these decisions can best be made by commissioners elected by the citizens and accountable to them,” said Todd Edwards, lobbyist for the Association County Commissioners of Georgia.**

**Views do change over time, as do populations, noted Catherine Fleming, lobbyist for the Georgia Municipal Association.**

**“We believe that this bill would tie the hands of our local governments now and in the future on where they could relocate a monument,” she said.**

**The bill would allow individuals to file a lawsuit against the government agency that removed a monument and give it 120 days to put it back or in a new spot just as prominent. The definition of what constitutes a monument is so broad, Fleming warned, that it could require maintenance of flags, banners and displays that were never meant to be permanent.**

**The chairwoman of the House Committee on State Properties, Rep. Barbara Sims, R-Augusta, was so eager to pass Benton’s bill that she called for a vote on it before allowing Edwards or Fleming to speak. After it passed, she gave them their chance and then took another vote, both unanimously in support of HB 50.**

**“I think it’s a bill that protects all of us, each and every one of us,” Sims said.**

**Next the bill heads to the full House, where it must pass before the end of business March 13 to remain viable during the rest of this year’s legislative session.**

<http://onlineathens.com/breaking-news/2015-03-04/georgia-bill-would-protect-civil-war-other-monuments-despite-any-local>

If the SOUTH won  
GETTYSBURG



Mark Nesbitt

If only...

# Civil War Casualties

## THE COST OF WAR: KILLED, WOUNDED, CAPTURED, AND MISSING

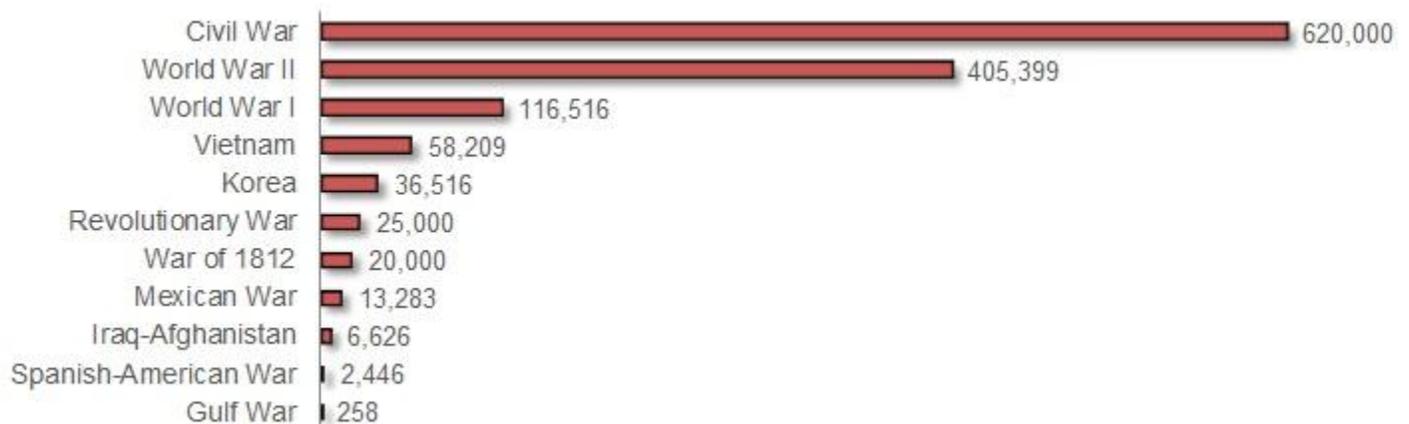
The Civil War was America's bloodiest conflict. The unprecedented violence of battles such as Shiloh, Antietam, Stones River, and Gettysburg shocked citizens and international observers alike. Nearly as many men died in captivity during the Civil War as were killed in the whole of the Vietnam War. Hundreds of thousands died of disease. Roughly 2% of the population, **an estimated 620,000 men**, lost their lives in the line of duty. Taken as a percentage of today's population, the toll would have risen as high as 6 million souls.



## The Numbers Illustrated

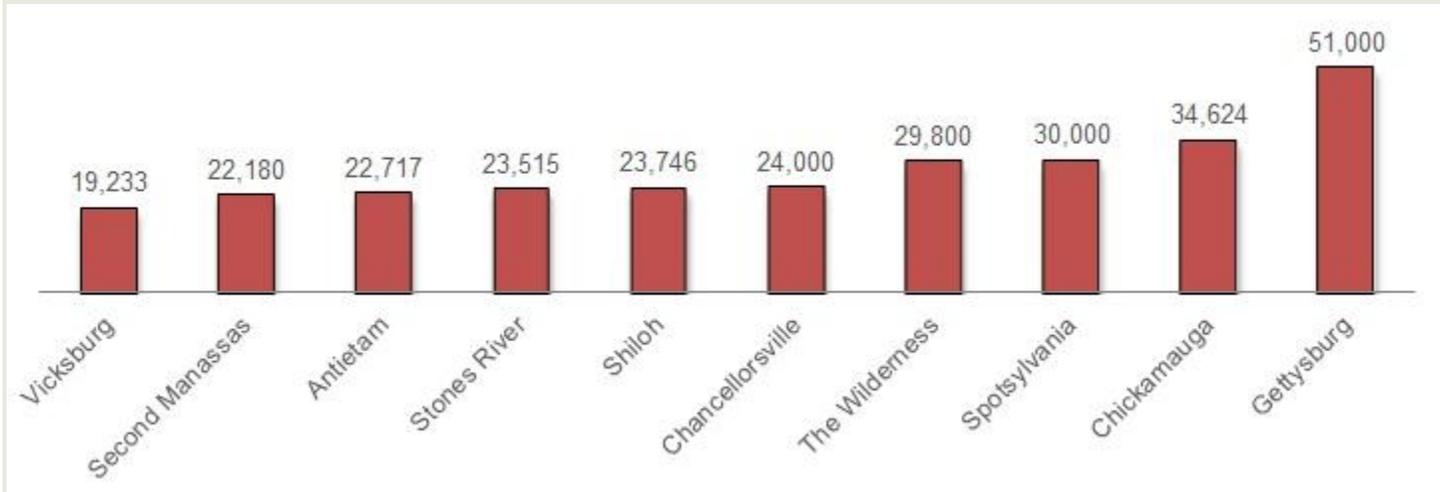
The human cost of the Civil War was beyond anybody's expectations. The young nation experienced bloodshed of a magnitude that has not been equaled since by any other American conflict.

### MILITARY DEATHS IN AMERICAN WARS



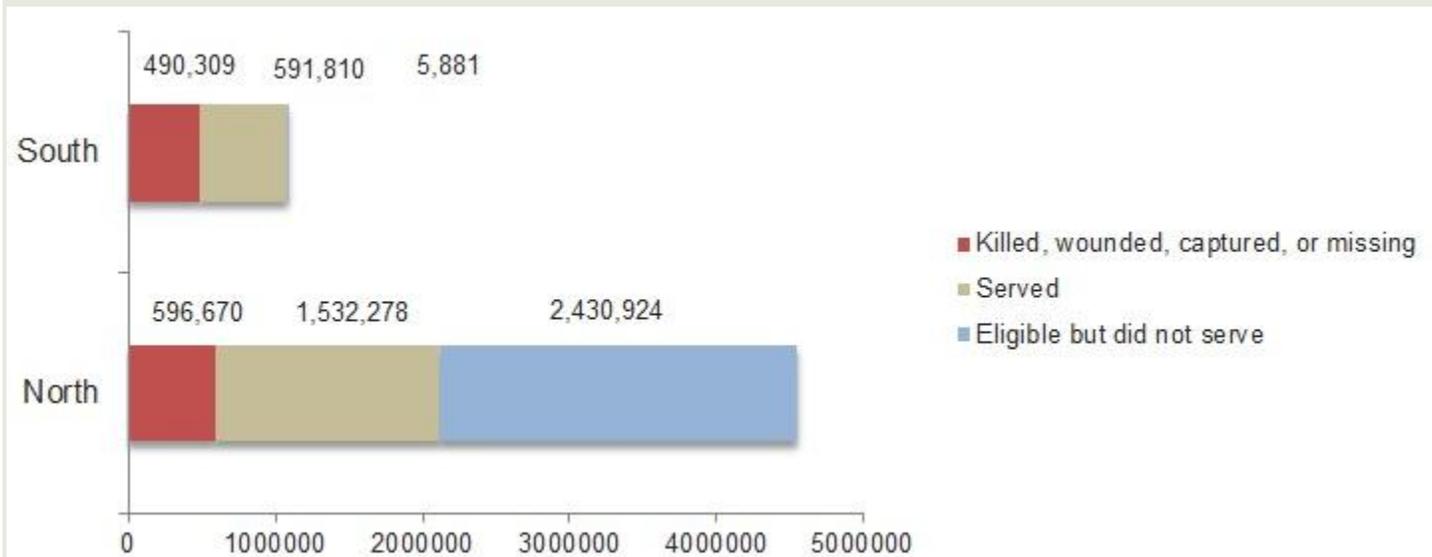
The numbers of Civil War dead were not equaled by the combined toll of other American conflicts until the War in Vietnam. Some believe the number is as high as 850,000. The Civil War Trust does not agree with this claim.

## CIVIL WAR BATTLE CASUALTIES



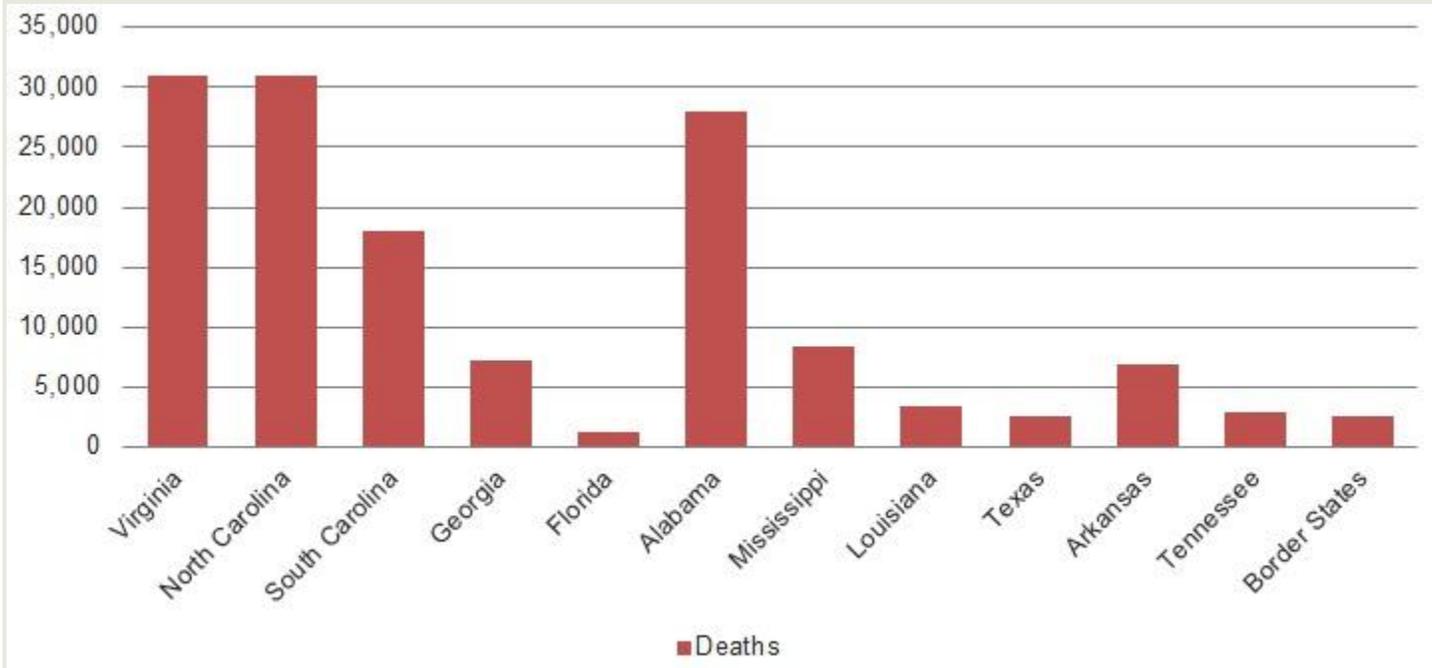
New military technology combined with old-fashioned tactical doctrine to produce a scale of battle casualties unprecedented in American history.

## CIVIL WAR SERVICE BY POPULATION



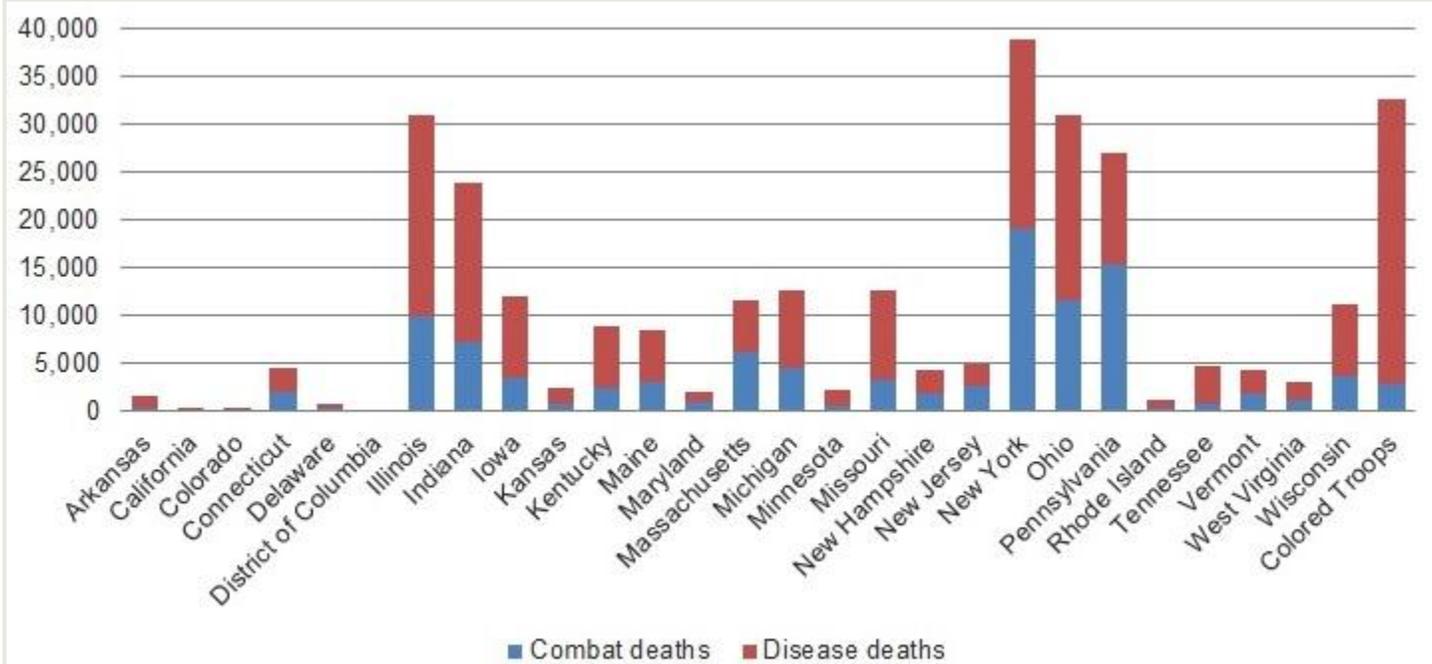
Even with close to total conscription, the South could not match the North's numerical strength. Southerners also stood a significantly greater chance of being killed, wounded, or captured.

## CONFEDERATE MILITARY DEATHS BY STATE



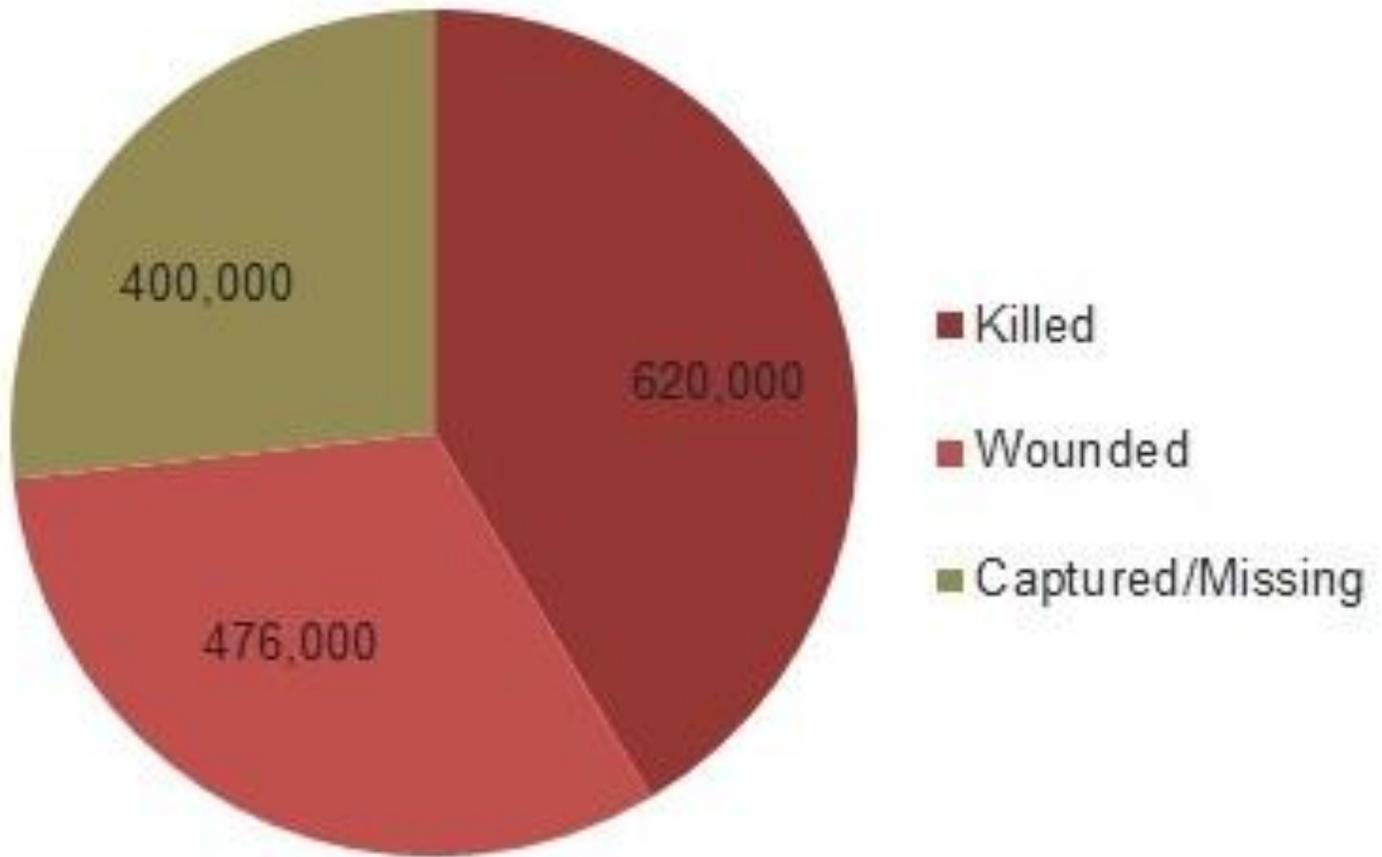
This chart and the one below are based on research done by Provost Marshal General James Fry in 1866. His estimates for Southern states were based on Confederate muster rolls--many of which were destroyed before he began his study--and many historians have disputed the results. The estimates for Virginia, North Carolina, Alabama, South Carolina, and Arkansas have been updated to reflect more recent scholarship.

## UNION MILITARY DEATHS BY STATE



Given the relatively complete preservation of Northern records, Fry's examination of Union deaths is far more accurate than his work in the South. Note the mortal threat that soldiers faced from disease.

# Casualties of War



*There were an estimated 1.5 million casualties reported during the Civil War.*

A "casualty" is a military person lost through death, wounds, injury, sickness, internment, capture, or through being missing in action. "Casualty" and "fatality" are not interchangeable terms--**death is only one of the ways that a soldier can become a casualty**. In practice, officers would usually be responsible for recording casualties that occurred within their commands. If a soldier was unable to perform basic duties due to one of the above conditions, the soldier would be considered a casualty. This means that one soldier could be marked as a casualty several times throughout the course of the war.

Most casualties and deaths in the Civil War were the result of non-combat-related disease. For every three soldiers killed in battle, five more died of disease. The primitive nature of Civil War medicine, both in its intellectual underpinnings and in its practice in the armies, meant that many wounds and illnesses were unnecessarily fatal.

Our modern conception of casualties includes those who have been psychologically damaged by warfare. This distinction did not exist during the Civil War. Soldiers suffering from what we would now recognize as post-traumatic stress disorder were uncataloged and uncared for.

# Consequences

*The Battle of Gettysburg left approximately 7,000 corpses in the fields around the town. Family members had to come to the battlefield to find their loved ones in the carnage. (Library of Congress)*



Approximately one in four soldiers that went to war never returned home. At the outset of the war, neither army had mechanisms in place to handle the amount of death that the nation was about to experience. There were no national cemeteries, no burial details, and no messengers of loss. The largest human catastrophe in American history, the Civil War forced the young nation to confront death and destruction in a way that has not been equalled before or since.

Recruitment was highly localized throughout the war. Regiments of approximately one thousand men, the building block of the armies, would often be raised from the population of a few adjacent counties. Soldiers went to war with their neighbors and their kin. The nature of recruitment meant that a battlefield disaster could wreak havoc on the home community.

The 26th North Carolina, hailing from seven counties in the western part of the state, suffered 714 casualties out of 800 men during the Battle of Gettysburg. The 24th Michigan squared off against the 26th North Carolina at Gettysburg and lost 362 out of 496 men. Nearly the entire student body of Ole Miss--135 out 139--enlisted in Company A of the 11th Mississippi. Company A, also known as the "University Greys" suffered 100% casualties in Pickett's Charge. Eighteen members of the Christian family of Christianburg, Virginia were killed during the war. It is estimated that one in three Southern households lost at least one family member.

One in thirteen surviving Civil War soldiers returned home missing one or more limbs. Pre-war jobs on farms or in factories became impossible or nearly so. This led to a rise in awareness of veterans' needs as well as increased responsibility and social power for women. For many, however, there was no solution. Tens of thousands of families slipped into destitution.

## The Scholarly Challenge

Compiling casualty figures for Civil War soldiers is a complex process. Indeed, it is so complex that even 150 years later no one has, and perhaps no one will, assemble a specific, accurate set of numbers, especially on the Confederate side.

A true accounting of the number of men in the armies can be approached through a review of three primary documents: enlistment rolls, muster rolls, and casualty lists. Following any of these investigative methods one will encounter countless flaws and inconsistencies--the records in question are little sheets of paper generated and compiled 150 years ago by human beings in one of the most stressful and confusing environments to ever exist. Enlistment stations were set up in towns and cities across the country, but for the most part only those stations in major northern cities can be relied upon to have preserved records. Confederate enlistment rolls are virtually non-existent.



Muster rolls, generated every few months by commanding officers, list soldiers in their respective units as "present" or "absent." This gives a kind of snapshot of the unit's composition in a specific time and place. Overlooking the common misspelling of names and general lack of specificity concerning the condition of a "present" or "absent" soldier, muster rolls provide a valuable look into the past. Unfortunately, these little pieces of paper were usually transported by mule in the rear of a fighting army. Their preservation was adversely affected by rain, river crossings, clerical errors, and cavalry raids.

*The average Civil War soldier was 26 years old, weighing 143 pounds and standing 5'8" tall. (Library of Congress)*

Casualty lists gives the number of men in a unit who were killed, wounded, or went missing

in an engagement. However, combat threw armies into administrative chaos and the accounting done in the hours or days immediately following a battle often raises as many questions as it answers. For example: Who are the missing? Weren't many of these soldiers killed and not found? What, exactly, qualifies a wound and did armies account for this the same way? What became of wounded soldiers? Did they rejoin their unit; did they return home; did they die?

A wholly accurate count will almost certainly never be made. The effects of this devastating conflict are still felt today.

<http://www.civilwar.org/education/civil-war-casualties.html>

## Should the number be higher?

### THE CHANGING COST OF WAR

A recent [paper](#) written by Binghamton University professor Dr. J. David Hacker argues that the true cost of the Civil War is somewhere between 650,000 and 850,000 lives. This is an increase from the traditional figure of 620,000 put forward by Union veterans William F. Fox and Thomas Leonard Livermore in 1889 after an exhaustive study of the army documents and pension records available at the time.

Dr. Hacker used census records from 1850-1880 to construct a pattern of survival rates throughout the troubled decades. His research revealed that the period of 1860-1870 was approximately 750,000 men and women short of the normal survival pattern in the non-war years.

Applying the tools of modern demographic and statistical analysis is immensely valuable to furthering our understanding of the Civil War--we are always striving to add new threads to the tapestry of our shared historical experience. Dr. Hacker provides important insight into the tragic loss of life from 1860-1870. However, his final estimate is very broad, includes civilian casualties, and is not directly linked to the war years of 1861-1865. The Civil War Trust will continue to use Fox's and Livermore's calculation of 620,000 military deaths in the Civil War. We look forward to continued research from Dr. Hacker and others.

<http://www.civilwar.org/education/higher-number.html>





**Confederate Cipher Disk. 26 letters of the Latin alphabet, which were used for the encryption of messages. There are only five known to exist. Two with private collectors, one is in collection of the Smithsonian Institute and two are at the Museum of the Confederacy**



The 3rd Texas Cavalry Regiment was organized in Dallas in June 1861. Many of the members were members of the Knights of the Golden Circle, a secret society that had promoted secession before the war. The regiment became part of the Texas Cavalry Brigade. In August, the 3rd Texas Cavalry became the first unit from Texas to fight in a major battle, the Battle of Wilson's Creek in southwestern Missouri. Soon moving into Mississippi, the regiment sustained 50% casualties at the Battle of Iuka in September 1862, then went on to play a pivotal role in the defense of Vicksburg and Jackson.

This flag, produced by a private contractor in Mobile, Alabama, was presented to the regiment in November 1863 and was inscribed with the names of the many battles at which the 3rd Cavalry had distinguished itself. In December 1863, Lawrence Sullivan (Sul) Ross, a former Texas Ranger and future governor of Texas, took over command of the Texas Cavalry Brigade, which became known as "Ross's Brigade." Under Ross's command, the Texas Cavalry Brigade distinguished itself in almost daily fighting in Georgia, sustaining heavy losses during the siege of Atlanta. This flag was lost at the Battle of Lovejoy's Station, part of the Atlanta campaign, in August 1864. The regiment went on to fight at Franklin and Nashville in late 1864, then fought out the rest of the war in Mississippi. They never formally surrendered. The flag was returned to the state of Texas in 1905.

# **The Confederate Cause And Its Defenders.**

## **An Address Delivered By Judge George L. Christian**

Before the Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans at the Annual Meeting held at Culpeper C. H., Va., **October 4th, 1898**, and published by Special Request of the Grand Camp.

Great wars have been as landmarks in the progress of nations, measuring-points of growth or decay. As crucibles they test the characters of peoples. Whether or not there is fibre to bear the crush of battle, and the strain of long contest:--not only in this determined; but also another matter, of yet more serious import, and of deeper interest to the student of history and to a questioning posterity. The grave investigator of to-day, searches the past to know whether man is of such character, whether the causes for which he has fought are such, that the future is always to be dark with "wars and rumors of war" He asks what men have regarded as sufficient causes of war? He does not enquire whether "the flying Mede" at Marathon, or the Greek with "his pursuing spear," are types of their nations: he rather seeks to know how the apparently unimportant action of an insignificant city, provoked the great Persian invasion. His question is, not whether Athens or Sparta bred the better soldier, but he searches the records to find out the causes of the Peloponnesian war.

He does not consider whether Vercingetorix, standing a captive in the presence of Caesar, was, after all, the nobler leader; nor whether Attila at Chalons was a greater general than Aetius, nor why the sword of Brennus turned the scale on that fateful day at Rome. He is more concerned to know why the Roman legions marched so far, and why the world threw off the imperial yoke. The causes of wars test yet more deeply than conduct in the field, the characters of peoples, indicate yet more surely what hopes of peace or fears of war lie in the future, to which we are advancing.

The foregoing considerations press on no people on earth more heavily than on those of the Southern States of this country. The question of the justice of the cause for which our Southern men fought and our Southern women suffered, in the great war which convulsed this country from '61 to '65, will always interest the philosophical historian, who will seek to know the motive that prompted the tremendous efforts of those four years, and the character of the men who fought so hard. It must command the attention of Confederate soldiers and their descendants for all time to come.

During that contest, and for many years after its close, there was no doubt as to this question in all our Southern land, and this is the case with nearly all our mature and thinking people to-day. I fear, however, that some of our children, misled by the false teachings of certain histories used in some of our schools, may have some misgivings on this all-important subject.

As Carthage had no historian, the Roman accounts of the famous Punic wars had to be accepted. All the blame was, as a matter of course, thrown on Carthage, and thus "Punica Fides" became a sneering by-word to all posterity. And so it has been, until recently, with the South. For many years after the war, our people were so poor, and so busily engaged in "keeping the wolf from their doors," that they lost sight of everything else. The shrewd, calculating, and wealthy Northerners, on the other hand, realized the importance of trying to impress the rising generation with the justice of their cause; and to that end they soon flooded our schools with histories, containing their version of the contest, and in many of these "all the blame" (as in the case of Carthage), is laid on the South.

In view of these facts, I have thought it not only not improper, but perhaps, a sacred duty, to call attention to some things which have impressed me very much, and some which so far as I know, have not heretofore been brought to the attention of our Southern people.

I shall not, in this address, discuss the Confederate Cause from the standpoint of a Southerner at all. Indeed, this has been done so thoroughly and ably by President Davis, Mr. Stephens, Dr. Bledsoe, and others, as

to leave but little, if anything to be said from that point of view. I propose to set in order certain facts which will show: (1) What the people of the North said and did during the war to establish the justice of our Cause, and what they have said and done to the same end since its close; and (2) What distinguished foreigners have said about that cause, and the way the war was conducted on both sides. It seems to me that an answer to these enquiries is worthy of the gravest consideration, and ought to make its impression on any reflecting and unprejudiced mind.

I am profoundly thankful that in these latter days, our own people have become aroused to the importance of presenting the truth of this great struggle, and that the result has been to produce some very good histories by Southern authors, giving the facts as to the causes which led to the war, and those as to its conduct by both parties. For these indispensable books, we are indebted almost solely to the influence of the Confederate Camps and kindred organizations which have sprung up all over the South.

Passing over the history up to the year 1864, we find the people of the North were then greatly agitated on the question of the propriety of the war, its further prosecution and the manner in which it was being conducted by the administration then in power. The opposition to the war and Lincoln's administration was led by Vallandigham, of Ohio, with such boldness and ability as to cause his arrest and temporary imprisonment. In the Presidential contest of that year, Lincoln and Johnson were the candidates of the Republican, or war party, and McClellan and Pendleton were those of the Democratic, or peace party. The convention which nominated McClellan and Pendleton was one of the most representative bodies that ever assembled in this country. It met in the city of Chicago on the 29th of August, 1864, with Governor Horatio Seymour, of New York, as its chairman.

An idea of the temper of the convention may be gathered from an extract from one of the speeches delivered in it by Rev. C. Chauncey Burr, of New Jersey, which is as follows:

"We had no right to burn their wheat-fields, steal their pianos, spoons or jewelry. Mr. Lincoln had stolen a good many thousand negroes, but for every negro he had thus stolen, he had stolen ten thousand spoons. It had been said that, if the South would lay down their arms, they would be received back into the Union. The South could not honorably lay down her arms, for she was fighting for her honor."

Mr. Horace Greeley says that Governor Seymour, on assuming the chair, made an address showing the bitterest opposition to the war; "but his polished sentences seemed tame and moderate by comparison with the fiery utterances volunteered from hotel balconies, street corners, and wherever space could be found for the gathering of an impromptu audience; while the wildest, most intemperate utterances of virtual treason--those which would have caused Lee's army, had it been present, to forget its hunger and rags in an ecstasy of approval--were sure to evoke the longest and loudest plaudits."

This convention adopted a platform containing these, among other, remarkable declarations:

"That after four years of failure to restore the Union by the experiment of war, during which, under the pretence of a military necessity of a war power higher than the Constitution, the Constitution has been disregarded in every part. Justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare demand that immediate efforts be made for the cessation of hostilities, with the ultimate convention of all the States, that these may be restored on the basis of a federal union of all the States, that the direct interference of the military authorities in the recent elections was a shameful violation of the Constitution, and the repetition of such acts will be held as revolutionary, and resisted; that the aim and object of the Democratic party is to preserve the federal union and the rights of the States unimpaired, and that they consider the administrative usurpation of extraordinary and dangerous powers, not granted by the Constitution, as calculated to prevent a restoration of the Union; that the shameful disregard of the administration in its duty to our fellow-citizens--prisoners of war--deserves the severest reprobation," &c., &c.

It will thus be seen that this platform charged the party in power with the very offences which the people of the South complained of and which caused the Southern States to secede. It charged that the "Constitution had

been disregarded in every part"; it declared that "justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare demand that immediate efforts be made for a cessation of hostilities "; it charged the administration with the "usurpation of extraordinary and dangerous powers, not granted by the Constitution "; it charged it with direct interference in the elections, and with a shameful disregard of its duty to prisoners of war. The platform claimed that the object of the party adopting it was to preserve the Federal Union and the rights of the States unimpaired.

In a word, the grievances here set forth were those of which the South was then complaining, and the principles sought to be maintained those for which the South was contending. And in addition to these, the people of the South were then exercising the God-given right and duty of defending their homes and firesides against an invasion as ruthless as any that ever marked the track of so-called civilized warfare.

Mr. John Sherman tells us in his "Recollections of Forty Years in the House, Senate, and Cabinet," that prior to the adoption of this platform "there was apparent languor and indifference among people of the North as to who should be president, but after its adoption, there could be no doubt as to the trend of popular opinion." Governor Seward said in a speech delivered a few days after the adoption of that platform: "The issue is thus squarely made: McClellan and disunion, or Lincoln and union."

So that the issue thus made by the people of the North among themselves was really whether the war then being waged by them against the South was right or wrong; and on that issue, thus clearly presented, out of four millions of voters who went to the polls nearly one-half said, in effect, that the war was wrong, and that the principles for which the South was contending--the "rights of the States unimpaired "--were right, and that their overthrow was to be resisted by all patriotic Americans. Lincoln received 2,216,067 votes, whilst McClellan received 1,808,725 votes; the latter receiving very nearly as many votes in the Northern States alone as Lincoln had received in the whole country when he was elected in 1860, his vote at that time being only 1,866,352.

I construe this as a condemnation of their cause by nearly one-half the people of the North, "out of their own mouths." It will be remembered that in this election the soldiers in the field voted, and it is to be presumed, of course, voted in support of the cause for which they were then fighting.--which fact alone would doubtless account for a very large part of the votes cast for Mr. Lincoln. In this election, too, there was again the most shameless interference by the military to carry the election for Mr. Lincoln. When we consider these facts, I think the result was truly remarkable, and something for the Northern people to think of now, when many of them so flippantly taunt the Southern people with having been "rebels" and "traitors." Let them ask themselves, did not the South have a just cause, and did not nearly one-half the Northern people so pronounce at the time?

As a sample of the interference by the military authorities in that election, General B. F. Butler tells us in his book how he was sent by Mr. Stanton to New York with a military force to control that city and State for Mr. Lincoln. He says he stationed his troops conveniently near to every voting place in New York city, and that "he took care that the Southerners should understand that means would be taken for their identification, and that whoever of them should vote would be dealt with in such a manner as to make them uncomfortable"; and "the result was," he says, that "substantially no Southerners voted at the polls on election day."

I think these figures and these facts demonstrate that if this election had been a fair one, without the interference of the military, a majority of the voters of the North would have said by their votes that the war then being waged against the South was wrong, and would therefore have stopped it of their own accord, because they were convinced it was wrong, and contrary to "justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare."

It is most interesting to notice the vote in some of the great States of the North in this contest on the issue thus presented. Notwithstanding the interference by the military, as above stated by General Butler, the vote in New York was 368,726 for Lincoln and 361,986 for McClellan, or a little over 6,000 majority for Lincoln and his cause. Can any one doubt what the result would have been but for what General Butler says he and his troops did? In Pennsylvania the vote was 296,389 for Lincoln, and 276,308 for McClellan. That in Ohio was 265,154 for Lincoln, and 205,568 for McClellan. That in Indiana was 150,422 for Lincoln, and 130,233 for

McClellan. That in Illinois was 189,487 for Lincoln, and 158,349 for McClellan. That in Wisconsin was 79,564 for Lincoln, and 63,875 for McClellan. In New Hampshire it was 36,595 for Lincoln, and 33,034 for McClellan. In Connecticut it was 44,693 for Lincoln, and 42,288 for McClellan; and whilst McClellan got the electoral votes of only New Jersey, Delaware and Kentucky, it is shown by the large vote he polled in all the States that the feeling of the people of the North against their cause was not confined to any State or locality, but pervaded the whole country; nearly every State, except perhaps Massachusetts, Vermont, Kansas, Maine and West Virginia, endorsing the war policy of the Republicans by smaller majorities than they have since given to the same party on purely economic issues. And just think of it, my comrades, that by a change of 209,000 in a vote of more than four millions, a majority of the people of the North would have voted that their cause was wrong, and that ours was consequently right.

The virulence with which McClellan's campaign was conducted cannot be better illustrated than by incorporating here a notice of a political meeting to be held during that canvass. This notice recently appeared in a number of The Grand Army Record, and is as follows:

"DEMOCRATS ONCE MORE TO THE BREACH!  
Grand Rally at Bushnell, Friday, November 4th, 1864.

Hon. L. W. Ross, Major S. P. Cummings, T. E. Morgan, Joseph C. Thompson will address the people on the above occasion, and disclose to them the whole truth of the matter.

WHITE MEN OF McDONOUGH,

Who prize the Constitution of our Fathers; who love the Union formed by their wisdom and compromise;  
Brave men who hate the Rebellion of Abraham Lincoln, and are determined to destroy it;  
Noble women who do not want their husbands and sons dragged to the Valley of Death by a remorseless tyrant;  
Rally out to this meeting in your strength and numbers.

CENTRAL COMMITTEE."

Mr. Greeley, in his American Conflict, says:

"It is highly probable that had a popular election been held at any time during the year following the 4th of July, 1862, on the question of continuing the war, or arresting it on the best attainable terms, a majority would have voted for peace; while it is highly probable that a still larger majority would have voted against emancipation."

The same writer shows, too, not only how the successes or failures of the Northern armies served as the financial gauge which marked the price of their gold from time to time, but that these same successes or failures told in the elections the measure of the devotion of the Northern people to their cause.

Not so with the people of the South, who, in the darkest period of the war, February, 1865, and with a unanimity never surpassed, resolved that their cause was the "holiest of all causes," and declared their resolution "to spare neither their blood nor their treasure in its maintenance and support." And even now, a third of a century after that cause went down in defeat, but not in dishonor, its memories, though shrouded in sadness, are still a sacred and living factor in their lives and being.

Just at this point I desire to consider what was said of our cause, especially of the "right of secession," and of the conduct of the war on both sides, by a distinguished English nobleman who, it must be presumed, wrote from an unprejudiced standpoint.

In a work called *The Confederate Secession*, written by the Marquis of Lothian, and published in 1864 in Edinburgh and London, that writer, after reciting and discussing with remarkable accuracy and ability the grievances of the Southern States, and the cause which led to their secession from the Union, uses this language:

"I believe that the right of secession is so clear that if the South had wished to do so, for no better reason than that it could not bear to be beaten in an election, like a sulky school-boy out of temper at not winning a game, and had submitted the question of its right to withdraw from the Union to the decision of any court of law in Europe, she would have carried her point."

He then draws the following vivid contrast between the way war was conducted by the two parties. He says:

"Let us however suppose the Southern Secession to have been altogether illegal and uncalled for, or rather let us turn away our eyes from the question altogether, and suppose that the causes of the struggle are veiled in obscurity. Can we find anything in the circumstances of the war itself which may induce us to take one side rather than the other? Those circumstances have been very remarkable. This contest has been signalized by the exhibition of some of the best and some of the worst qualities that war has ever brought out. It has produced a recklessness of human life; a contempt of principles, a disregard of engagements; a wasteful expenditure almost unprecedented; a widely extended corruption among the classes who have any connection with the government or the war; an enormous debt, so enormous as to point to almost certain repudiation; the headlong adoption of the most lawless measures; the public faith scandalously violated both towards friends and enemies; the liberty of the citizen at the mercy of arbitrary power; the liberty of the press abolished: the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act; illegal imprisonments; midnight arrests; punishments inflicted without trial; the courts of law controlled by satellites of government; elections carried on under military supervision; a ruffianism both of word and action eating deep into the country; contractors and stock jobbers suddenly amassing enormous fortunes out of the public misery, and ostentatiously parading their ill-gotten wealth in the most vulgar display of luxury; the most brutal inhumanity in the conduct of the war itself; outrages upon the defenceless, upon women, children and prisoners; plunder, rapine, devastation, murder,--all the old horrors of barbarous warfare, which Europe is beginning to be ashamed of, and new refinements of cruelty thereto added, by way of illustrating the advance of knowledge. It has also produced qualities and phenomena the opposite of these. Ardour and devotedness of patriotism which might, alone be enough to make us proud of the century to which we belong; a unanimity such as has probably never been witnessed before; a wisdom in legislation; a stainless good faith under extremely difficult circumstances; a clear appreciation of danger, coupled with a determination to face it to the uttermost; a resolute abnegation of power in favor of leaders in whom those who selected them could trust; with an equally resolute determination to reserve the liberty of criticism, and not to allow those trusted leaders to go one inch beyond their legal powers: a heroism in the field and behind the defences of besieged cities, which can match anything that history has to show; a wonderful helpfulness in supplying needs and creating fresh resources; a chivalrous and romantic daring, which recalls the middle ages: a most scrupulous regard for the rights of hostile property; a tender consideration for the vanquished and the weak; a determination not to be provoked into retaliation by the most brutal injuries, which makes one wonder, recollecting what those injuries have been, whether in their place, one would have done as they have done. \* \* \* And the remarkable circumstance is \* \* \* that all the good qualities have been on the one side, and all the bad ones on the other."

In other words, he says that all the bad qualities were on the side of the North, and all the good on that of the South. He then says of the South:

"I am not going a hair's-breadth beyond what I soberly and sincerely believe, in saying that the Confederates have in almost every respect, surpassed anything that has ever been known.

"The most splendid instance of a nation's defence of its liberties that the world has seen before the present day, was perhaps (I am not sure, but I think so), that of Sicily at the end of the thirteenth century: and the Confederates stand much above the Sicilians."

He then goes on to enumerate the splendid instances of sacrifice and devotion of the people, especially of the women of the South, and of the valor and heroism of the soldiers in the field, but to recount these, would consume more space than would be profitable in this discussion.

That this writer was not singular in his opinions, in regard to our struggle, is manifest from what Mr. Justin McCarthy tells us in the second volume of his "History of our own Times." McCarthy was evidently an ardent sympathizer with the North, and yet he says that in England "the vast majority of what are called the governing classes, were on the side of the South;" that "by far the greater number of the aristocracy of the official world, of Members of Parliament, of Military and Naval men were for the South;" that "London Club life was virtually Southern;" and that "the most powerful papers in London, and the most popular papers as well, were open partisans of the Southern Confederation."

Lord Russell said the contest was one "in which the North was striving for empire, and the South for independence."

Mr. Gladstone said, our President, Mr. Davis, "had made an army, had made a navy, and had made a nation."

And it is as certain as anything that did not happen can be, that but for the fall of Vicksburg, and our failure to succeed at Gettysburg in July, 1863 (both of which disasters came on us at the same time), Mr. Roebuck's motion in Parliament for recognition by England, which the Emperor Napoleon also was working hard to bring about, would have been carried, and the Confederacy would then have been recognized by both England and France. This recognition would have raised the blockade, and this was all the South needed to insure its success. For as a distinguished Northern writer, from whom I shall presently quote, said, "without their navy to blockade our ports, they never could have conquered us."

Mr. Percy Greg, the justly famous English historian, says:

"If the Colonies were entitled to judge of their own cause, much more were the Southern States. Their rights--rights not implied, assumed, or traditional, like those of the Colonies, but expressly defined and solemnly guaranteed by law--had been flagrantly violated; the compact which alone bound them, had beyond question, been systematically broken for more than forty years by the States which appealed to it."

After showing the perfect regularity and legality of the Secession movement, he then says: "It was in defence of this that the people of the South sprang to arms 'to defend their homes and families, their property and their rights, the honor and independence of their States to the last, against five fold numbers and resources a hundred fold greater than theirs.'"

He says of the cause of the North:

"The cause seems to me as bad as it well could be; the determination of a mere numerical majority to enforce a bond, which they themselves had flagrantly violated, to impose their own mere arbitrary will, their idea of national greatness, upon a distinct, independent, determined and almost unanimous people."

And he then says, as Lord Russell did:

"The North fought for empire which was not and never had been hers; the South for an independence she had won by the sword, and had enjoyed in law and fact ever since the recognition of the thirteen 'sovereign and independent States,' if not since the foundation of Virginia. Slavery was but the occasion of the rupture, in no sense the object of the war." Let me add a statement which will be confirmed by every veteran before me,--no man ever saw a Virginia soldier who was fighting for slavery.

This writer then speaks Of the conduct of the Northern people as "unjust, aggressive, contemptuous of law and right," and as presenting a striking contrast to the "boundless devotion, uncalculating sacrifice, magnificent heroism and unrivalled endurance of the Southern people."

But I must pass on to what a distinguished Northern writer has to say of the people of the South, and their cause, twenty-one years after the close of the war. The writer is Benjamin J. Williams, Esq., of Lowell, Massachusetts, and the occasion which brought forth his paper (addressed to the Lowell Sun) was the demonstration to President Davis when he went to assist in the dedication of a Confederate monument at Montgomery, Ala. He says of Mr. Davis:

"Everywhere he receives from the people the most overwhelming manifestation of heartfelt affection, devotion and reverence, exceeding even any of which he was the recipient in the time of his power; such manifestations as no existing ruler in the world can obtain from his people, and such as probably were never given before to a public man, old, out of office, with no favors to dispense, and disfranchised. Such homage is significant; it is startling. It is given, as Mr. Davis himself has recognized, not to him alone, but to the cause whose chief representative he is, and it is useless to attempt to deny, disguise or evade the conclusion, that there must be something great and noble and true in him and in the cause to evoke this homage."

This writer then goes on to review Mr. Davis's career, both before and during the war, pays a splendid tribute to his character as a man, and his genius and ability as a soldier and statesman; says even Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, referred to him in a speech made during the war, as the "clear-headed, practical, dominating Davis." And after referring to the proud and defiant spirit of Mr. Davis, and his splendid bearing both in the last days of the Confederacy and after his arrest and imprisonment, he says:

"The seductions of power or interest may move lesser men, that matters not to him; the cause of the Confederacy is a fixed moral and constitutional principle, unaffected by the triumph of physical force, and he asserts it to-day as unequivocally as when he was seated in its executive chair at Richmond, in apparently irreversible power, with its victorious legions at his command."

Mr. Davis, in' his speech on the occasion referred to, alluded to the fact that the monument then being erected was to commemorate the deeds of those "who gave their lives a free-will offering in defence of the rights of their sires, won in the War of the Revolution, the State sovereignty, freedom and independence which were left to us as an inheritance to their posterity forever."

Mr. Williams says of this definition:

"These masterful words, 'the rights of their sires, won in the War of the Revolution, the State sovereignty, freedom and independence, which were left to us as an inheritance to their posterity forever,' are the whole case, and they are not only a statement but a complete justification of the Confederate cause, to all who are acquainted with the origin and character of the American Union."

He then proceeds to tell how the Constitution was adopted and the government formed by the individual States, each acting for itself, separately, and independently of the others, and then says:

"It appears, then, from this review of the origin and character of the American Union, that when the Southern States, deeming the Constitutional compact broken, and their own safety and happiness in imminent danger in the Union, withdrew therefrom and organized their new Confederacy, they but asserted, in the language of Mr. Davis, ' the rights of their sires, won in the War of the Revolution, the State sovereignty, freedom and independence, which were left to us as an inheritance to their posterity forever,' and it was in defence of this high and sacred cause that the Confederate soldiers sacrificed their lives. There was no need of war. The action of the Southern States was legal and Constitutional, and history will attest that it was reluctantly taken in the last extremity."

He now goes on to show how Mr. Lincoln precipitated the war, and describes the unequal struggle in which the South was engaged in these words:

"After a glorious four years' struggle against such odds as have been depicted, during which independence was often almost secured, where successive levies of armies, amounting in all to nearly three millions of men, had been hurled against her, the South, shut off from all the world, wasted, rent and desolate, bruised and bleeding, was at last overpowered by main strength; out-fought, never; for from first to last, she everywhere out-fought the foe. The Confederacy fell, but she fell not until she had achieved immortal fame. Few great established nations in all time have ever exhibited capacity and direction in government equal to hers, sustained as she was by the iron will and fixed persistence of the extraordinary man who was her chief; and few have ever won such a series of brilliant victories as that which illuminates forever the annals of her splendid armies, while the fortitude and patience of her people, and particularly of her noble women, under almost incredible trials and sufferings, have never been surpassed in the history of the world."

And he then adds:

"Such exalted character and achievement are not all in vain. Though the Confederacy fell, as an actual physical power, she lives illustrated by them, eternally in her just cause--the cause of constitutional liberty."

Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge, one of the present Senators from Massachusetts, in his life of Webster, says:

"When the Constitution was adopted by the votes of the States at Philadelphia, and accepted by the States in popular conventions, it is safe to say that there was not a man in the country, from Washington and Hamilton on the one side to George Clinton and George Mason on the other, who regarded the new system as anything but an experiment entered upon by the States, from which each and every State had the right peaceably to withdraw--a right which was very likely to be exercised."

And I heard Mr. James C. Carter, of New York, but a native of New England, and one of the greatest lawyers in this country, in his address recently delivered at the University of Virginia, say:

"I may hazard the opinion that if the question had been made, not in 1860, but in 1788, immediately after the adoption of the Constitution, whether the Union, as formed by that instrument, could lawfully treat the secession of a State as rebellion, and suppress it by force, few of those who participated in framing that instrument would have answered in the affirmative."

These are clear and candid admissions on the part of these distinguished Northerners that the Southern States had the right to secede as they did, and were, therefore, right in regard to the real issue involved in the war between the States.

There is but one other fact to which I desire to call attention in this connection, and while it has often been referred to, it cannot be too deeply impressed upon the minds of our people, and ought, it seems to me, to be conclusive of this whole question--and that is, the refusal of the Northern people to test the question of the right of secession by a trial of President Davis; and this, notwithstanding the fact that since the cry, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" went up at Jerusalem, nearly two thousand years ago, I believe there never was a time when a whole people were more willing to punish one man than were the people of the North, who were in favor of the war, to punish Mr. Davis for his alleged crimes as the leader of our cause and people.

Mr. Davis was captured on or about the 10th of May, 1865, near Washington, Ga., and straightway taken to and confined in a casemate at Fortress Monroe. To show how eagerly these war people of the North demanded his life, they attempted first to implicate him in the assassination of Mr. Lincoln. It was even charged in a proclamation issued by the President of the United States that the evidence of Mr. Davis's connection with that atrocious crime "appears from evidence in the Bureau of Military Justice." This evidence consisted for the most

part of affidavits of witnesses secured by that vile wretch, Judge Advocate General Holt. A committee of the then Republican Congress says of these:

"Several of these witnesses, when brought before the committee, retracted entirely the statements which they had made in their affidavits, and declared that their testimony as originally given was false in every particular."

Utterly failing in the attempt to connect Mr. Davis with this crime, they then tried to involve him in the alleged cruelty to prisoners at Andersonville, and a reprieve was offered to the commandant of the prison, Wirz, the night before he was hung, if he would implicate Mr. Davis,--which offer the brave Captain indignantly refused.

It was only after every attempt to connect Mr. Davis with other crimes had failed, that the authorities at Washington dared to have him indicted for the alleged crime of treason. Three several indictments for this offence were then set on foot. The first was found in the District of Columbia, but no process seems ever to have been issued on that. The second was found May 8th, 1866, at Norfolk, Va., in the Circuit Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Virginia, then presided over by the infamous Judge Underwood; and as Underwood himself tells us, this indictment was found after consultation with, and by the direction of Andrew Johnson, the then President of the United States. Almost immediately on the finding of this indictment, Mr. William B. Reed, a distinguished lawyer from Philadelphia, appeared for Mr. Davis, and asked: "What is to be done with this indictment? Is it to be tried?"

\* \* "If it is to be tried, may it please your honor, speaking for my colleagues and for myself and for my absent client, I say with emphasis, and I say with earnestness, we come here prepared instantly to try that case, and we shall ask no delay at your honor's hands further than is necessary to bring the prisoner to face the Court, and enable him under the statute in such case made and provided, to examine the bill of indictment against him."

At the instance of the Government, the case was then continued until October, 1866. Although efforts were made by Mr. Davis's counsel to have him admitted to bail, or removed to some more comfortable quarters, neither of these could be accomplished until May 13th, 1867, when he was admitted to bail, after a cruel imprisonment of two years, Horace Greeley, Gerritt Smith and other distinguished Northerners then becoming his sureties.

On the 26th March, 1868, another indictment for treason was found against him, which was continued from time to time until November, 1868. During the pendency of these indictments, the 14th Amendment to the Constitution of the United States was adopted, the third section of which provides, that every person who, having taken an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and thereafter engaged in rebellion, should be disqualified from holding certain offices. Counsel for Mr. Davis then raised the question that Mr. Davis having taken an oath to support the Constitution of the United States as a member of Congress in 1845, the 14th Amendment prescribed the punishment for afterwards engaging in rebellion, and this was pleaded in bar of the pending prosecutions for treason. The reporter says this defence was "inspired and suggested from the highest official source--not the President of the United States." In other words, it was inspired and suggested by the Chief Justice himself, as shown during the course of the argument, and for the sole purpose of evading the trial of the issue of the right of a State to secede, which was necessarily involved in the charge of alleged treason. On the question thus raised, the Court divided, the Chief Justice being of the opinion that the defence set up was a bar to the indictment, and Judge Underwood being of the contrary opinion. On this division, the question was certified to the Supreme Court, where, in the language of the reporter, "the certificate of disagreement rests among the records of the Court undisturbed by a single motion for either a hearing or dismissal."

It is a part of the history of the times, to use the language of a distinguished writer, that "the authorities at Washington and Chief Justice Chase himself decided after full consideration and consultation with the ablest lawyers in the country that the charge of treason could not be sustained, and so the distinguished prisoner, who was anxious to go into trial and vindicate himself and his cause before the world, was admitted to bail, and finally a nolle prosequi was entered in the case."

I repeat that these proceedings are a virtual confession on the part of the Northern people, that they were wrong, on the real question at issue in the war, and therefore that the South was right.

At this time, when a few men at the North are broad enough and bold enough to speak of some of the great leaders of the Southern cause as great and good men, and when, just because they were leaders in that cause, these opinions are seized upon, by those who still hate and defame us, as evidence of disloyalty, if not acts of criminality on the part of those who venture to express them, it seems to me, it is pertinent again to enquire of the Northern people--

(1) What did nearly one-half of your own voters think of that cause, not thirty-two years after, but when the war was raging, and when all the passions enkindled, and horrors wrought by it, were fresh in the minds of those voters?

(2) What did enlightened, distinguished and unprejudiced foreigners think of that cause; the way the war was waged, and the conduct of the leaders, and the people on both sides at that time?

(3) What do some of your most intelligent and distinguished writers think now of that cause, and its great civil leader?

(4) And why did the people of the North refuse to test the question of which side was right, when they had instituted the case for that purpose in their own courts?

It seems to me, that the facts here set forth furnish such answers to these enquiries as ought to give pause to those of the North, who still love to revile and defame the people of the South; many doubtless delighting in this task now, who did not dare to come to the front when their professed views of duty called them there; some of whom have been convinced of the justice of their cause, only by the savor of the "flesh pots," and the allurements of the pension rolls, which the results of the war and the achievements of others, have put within their grasp.

I would fain hope too, that these pregnant facts will be pondered by our young people of the South, and if there be more than one young Southerner who has said, as I heard that one did say not long ago, of his old Confederate father, "the old man actually thinks he was right in the war, "--that these facts will make any such, not only feel and know that the cause of the South was right, and that the people of the South, almost as a unit, espoused and loved that cause, but that as true men they love it still, and that their children ought to feel alike proud of that cause and those who defended it with their lives, their blood and their fortunes.

As some of the writers to whom I have referred have said: "There never was a people engaged in any struggle who were more united or determined than were the people of the South, in behalf of the cause of the Confederacy.' They almost to a man, and certainly to a woman, believed in that cause, and as I have said, supported it with their lives, their blood and their fortunes. The sayings that "might makes right," and that "success is a test of merit," have grown into proverbs. But there never were more fallacious and misleading statements than these.

Appomattox was not a judicial forum, but a battle-field, a simple test of physical power, where the Army of Northern Virginia, "worn out with victory," and almost starving, surrendered its arms to "overwhelming numbers and resources."

Therefore, I say that, so far as the way the war ended is concerned, it proves, and can prove, nothing as to which side was right or which was wrong. As we have seen, our enemies brought us into their own courts, thus proclaiming to the world that they were ready and willing to test the question judicially, and after advising with the highest authorities on their side, of their own motion, abandoned their case, and fled from the precincts of their own chosen tribunals. We were in their power, and could do nothing but accept this, their own virtual confession that they, were wrong.

We need not fear, then, to submit our cause, or the way we conducted the war in its defence, to the muse of history, and to await her verdict with "calm confidence." Every day not only adds new lustre to the heroism and devotion of our people, and the achievements of our armies in the field, but rewards the researches of the unprejudiced historian with new and more convincing proofs of the justice of our cause. What are thirty years in the life of a nation? It was nearly two thousand years from the time when Arminius overcame the legions of Varus in the Black Forest of Germany before a statue was reared to the memory of that victor, and he was called the "Father of the Fatherland." It was less than two hundred years from the time when Charles the II came to his own, when the principles for which Cromwell and Hampden and Pym fought were recognized by all English speaking peoples, as the only ones on which constitutional liberty ever can rest.

#### OUR DEFENDERS.

Having said so much about our cause, I have only time to add a few words about the defenders of that cause.

And first, what shall I say, aye, what can I say, of the women of the South? For they were among the first, and will be the last defenders of that cause. I have no words in which to portray the admiration I feel, and the homage I would love to pay to these devoted patriots. Writers have often tried to set forth the story of their services and sacrifices, but have turned away baffled at the contemplation of the task. Poets who have sung the achievements of heroes and warriors have found verse all too feeble to translate their loving deeds into song, and minstrels with harps well-nigh attuned to suit the Angelic Choir, have before that theme stood hesitant and abashed, with nerveless fingers and silent strings. It has been proposed to rear a monument to these noble women. I would love to contribute my mite to this undertaking. But I know too well that the highest conception of artistic genius can never measure up to the task of fitly portraying to the world the patriotism, heroism, devotion, and sacrifices of the noble women of the Southland. They were and are, in the language of Wordsworth:

"Perfect women, nobly planned  
To warn, to comfort and command."

And what can I say of our leaders in that cause? It is no small thing to be able to say of them that they were cultivated men, without fear, and without reproach, and most of them the highest types of Christian gentlemen; that they were men whose characters have borne the inspection and commanded the respect of the world. Yes, the names of Davis, of Lee, of Jackson, the Johnstons, Beauregard, Ewell, Gordon, Early, Stuart, Hampton, Magruder, the Hills, Forrest, Cleburne, Polk, and a thousand others I could mention, will grow brighter and brighter, as the years roll on, because no stain of crime or vandalism is linked to those names; and because those men have performed deeds which deserve to live in history. And what shall I say of the men who followed these leaders? I will say this, without the slightest fear of contradiction from any source: They were the most unselfish and devoted patriots that ever marched to the tap of the drum, or stood on the bloody front of battle. The northern historian, Swinton, speaks of them as the "incomparable infantry of the Army of Northern Virginia." Colonel Dodge, a distinguished Federal officer, in his lecture on Chancellorsville, before the "Lowell Institute" in Boston, says:

"The morale of the Confederate army could not have been finer." \* \* \* "Perhaps no infantry was ever, in its peculiar way, more permeated with the instinct of pure fighting--ever felt the gaudium certaminis more than the Army of Northern Virginia."

Another gallant Federal colonel thus wrote of them:

"I take a just pride as an American citizen, a descendant on both sides of my parentage of English stock, who came to this country about 1640, that the Southern army, composed almost entirely of Americans, were able, under the ablest American chieftains, to defeat so often the overwhelming hosts of the North, which were composed largely of foreigners to our soil; in fact, the majority were mercenaries whom large bounties induced to enlist, while the stay-at-home patriots, whose money bought them, body and boots, 'to go off and get killed, instead of their own precious selves, said let the war go on.'"

Another Federal officer, writing after the battle of Chancellorsville, says:

"Their artillery horses are poor, starved frames of beasts, tied to their carriages and caissons with odds and ends of rope and strips of rawhide; their supply and ammunition trains look like a congregation of all the crippled California emigrant trains that ever escaped off the desert out of the clutches of the rampaging Comanche Indians; the men are ill-dressed, ill-equipped and ill-provided--a set of ragamuffins that a man would be ashamed to be seen among even when he is a prisoner and can't help it; and yet they have beaten us fairly, beaten us all to pieces, beaten us so easily that we are objects of contempt even to their commonest private soldiers, with no shirts to hang out the holes of their pantaloons, and cartridge boxes tied around their waists with strands of rope."

Mr. Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, in his life of Benton, says:

"The world has never seen better soldiers than those who followed Lee, and their leader will undoubtedly rank as, without any exception, the very greatest of all great captains that the English speaking peoples have brought forth; and this, although the last and chief of his antagonists, may himself claim to stand as the full equal of Marlborough and Wellington."

And last, but not least, General Grant, to whom Mr. Roosevelt referred above, speaks of these soldiers in his Memoirs as "the men who had fought so bravely, so gallantly and so long for the cause which they believed in."

I might add a thousand similar commendations from those who fought us, but I cannot consume more of your time. If you have not done so, I advise you by all means to procure and read *The Recollections of a Private*, by a Northern soldier named Wilkinson, who was in the "Army of the Potomac" during Grant's campaign from the Rapidan to Petersburg, and describes, in a most entertaining and thrilling way, his experiences in that army. Without intending it at all, I believe, and only telling in his own style, the way in which that army was organized, controlled, and fought, his recitals are a panegyric on the Army of Northern Virginia and the glorious leaders of that army.

The London Index has this to say of our army and our people:

"Let it be remarked, that while other nations have written their own histories, the brief history of this army, so full of imperishable glory, has been written for them by their enemies, or at least by luke-warm neutrals. Above all, has the Confederate nation distinguished itself from its adversaries by modesty and truth, those noblest ornaments of human nature. A heart-felt, unostentatious piety has been the source whence this army and people have drawn their inspiration of duty, of honor and of consolation."

The Marquis of Lothian, from whom I have already quoted, said:

"There are few stories that history or tradition has handed down of valor and generosity which may not find something of a counterpart in the annals of this war. Parents sending forth their children, one after another, to die in the service of their country, without a murmur; delicate ladies leaving home to wait upon their countrymen in hospitals; stripping their homes of everything that could by any possibility promote the comfort of the troops, and working their fingers to the bone to making clothing for them;" \* \* \* "individuals raising regiments at their own expense, and then serving in them as privates; school-boys and collegians forming themselves into companies, and volunteering for service; common soldiers in regiments giving up their pay in order to procure what was required for the sick and wounded." \* \* \* "In their daring, as well as in their self-sacrifice, things are constantly done which in most countries would be made the theme for endless vaunting, but with them are passed over as matter of course, and as almost too common to be specially noticed."

Many such just and generous opinions might be quoted from like sources; but again I must forbear. You will observe that, as I was content to rest the justice of our cause on what our enemies and foreigners had to say of it, so I have been content to rest the conduct of our people, and of our armies, upon the testimony of the same witnesses, and on these alone. Let us leave the praise that ever waits on noble deeds to be fashioned

"By some yet un moulded tongue

Far on in summer's that we shall not see."

During his first campaign in Italy Napoleon, in writing of his soldiers, uses this language, which to my mind strikingly describes the soldiers which composed our Southern armies. He says:

"They jest with danger and laugh at death; and if anything can equal their intrepidity it is the gaiety with which, singing alternately songs of love and patriotism, they accomplish the most severe forced marches. When they arrive in their bivouac it is not to take their repose, as might be expected, but to tell each his story of the battle of the day and produce his plan for that of to-morrow; and many of them think with great correctness on military subjects. The other day I was inspecting a demibrigade, and as it filed past me, a common Chasseur approached my horse and said, 'General, you ought to do so and so.' 'Hold your peace, you rogue,' I replied. He disappeared immediately, nor have I since been able to find him out. But the manoeuvre which he recommended was the very same which I had privately resolved to carry into execution."

And so I heard a distinguished Confederate soldier say that a private in the Army of Northern Virginia, sitting on the side of the mountain, outlined to him one evening the whole plan of the battle which was executed by the commanding general on the following day.

One by one the soldiers of the Confederate armies are passing into history. Whilst they go, not like those of the 10th Legion or the Phalanx, the representatives of victorious warfare; yet they will go as the defenders of a cause, which not only unprejudiced foreigners, but many of their former enemies, both during and since the conflict, have pronounced just and right; as soldiers who did' their duty and whose defence of that cause was such as to challenge the admiration of the world. I thank God that there is not linked with the names of these men, the crimes of vandalism, which so often brought forth the "widow's wail and the orphan's cry," and which so marked the desolated track of those against whom they fought.

I thank God too, that no pension scandal has ever linked its corrupt and corrupting touch to the name of the Confederate soldier; that his support is not a menace to the public treasury, but that he has "hoed his own row" and so lived as to command the respect of the world, and not by the help of the tax-gatherer, and amid the sneers and contempt of a long suffering and grateful people.

Whilst the cause for which they fought is a "lost cause" in the sense that they failed to establish a separate government within certain geographical limits, yet it is only lost in that sense. The principles of that cause yet live, and the deeds done by its defenders were not done in vain.

No my friends,  
"Freedom's battle once begun  
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son,  
Though baffled oft is ever won."

And now, my comrades, I must stop to say one word for myself and for you, about the true and noble people of this battle-scarred, but still beautiful old county of Culpeper, in which it is our privilege to meet, and to greet one another on this interesting occasion. The record of this glorious people, won in the war of the Revolution, was completely eclipsed by that made by them in the Confederate war, and whilst "Cedar Mountain," "Brandy Station," and a hundred other fields will ever attest the heroism and devotion of the Confederate soldier, there is not a home or hamlet here that could not tell its story of the heroism, hospitality and devotion of her Confederate men and women.

It is with a sense of peculiar pride and pleasure then that we meet here to-night, not only with some of the survivors of those who stood shoulder to shoulder on those bloody fields, but with those men and women, and the descendants of those, who amidst the glare of their burning homes, and the threats and tortures of a ruthless and relentless foe, remained unwavering and unconquerable, and who are still true to principle and to right. Yes, my old comrades, we stand upon historic ground to-night. The rocky defiles of these mountains have echoed and re-echoed the thunders of artillery and the rattle of musketry amidst the ringing commands of Lee and Jackson, and the flashing, knightly sabres of Ashby, Stuart and Hampton. Here banner and plume have waved in the mountain breeze, whilst helmet and blade and bayonet were glittering in the morning sun; and here too, ah, shame to tell, history will record many a thrilling tale of outrage inflicted upon this defenceless people by the mercenary hordes of the North, permitted and encouraged by the remorseless cruelty and unquenchable ambition of some of their leaders. Just think of the almost infinite distance between the places these leaders will occupy in history, and those already occupied by those immortal and incomparable commanders, who sleep side by side at Lexington, and whose fame will grow brighter and brighter as the years roll by. As the conquerors of Hannibal, of Cæsar, and Napoleon have been almost forgotten amid the effulgence which will forever cling to the names of these illustrious, though vanquished leaders, so in the ages to come, the fame of Lee, of Jackson, the Johnstons, Stuart, Ashby and others will outshine that of Grant, Sheridan and Sherman "like the Sun 'mid Moon and Stars."

In the few hours that I could spare from the cares and engagements of a busy life, I have thought it worth the while to gather up the fragments of testimony which I have given you to-day as to the justice of our cause, and the conduct of the defenders of that cause, not by way of presenting to you any arguments of mine on these all-important themes; but to show you some of the acts and confessions of our quondam enemies themselves, and of distinguished foreigners. These constitute the highest and the best evidence which the law recognizes for the establishment of the truth of any fact. And I want you, and the young people here especially, to think on these things. Yes, my young friends, this cause, which is thus, as I think, established to be right, is the one for which a third of a century ago, your fathers fought, and your mothers worked and wept, and prayed. They thought they were right then, they know they were right now.

And I want to say, in conclusion, that to think and feel, as we think and feel about the Confederate cause, does not mean that we are disloyal citizens of our now united and common country. But on the contrary, it is just in proportion as we are true and loyal to the cause of the South, that we will be true and faithful citizens of our country to-day; because the principles for which the Confederate soldier fought, are the only ones, as I have already said, on which constitutional liberty can ever rest in this, or any other country. Yes, my comrades and friends, be ye sure that

"The graves of our dead with the grass overgrown  
Will yet form the footstool of liberty's throne,

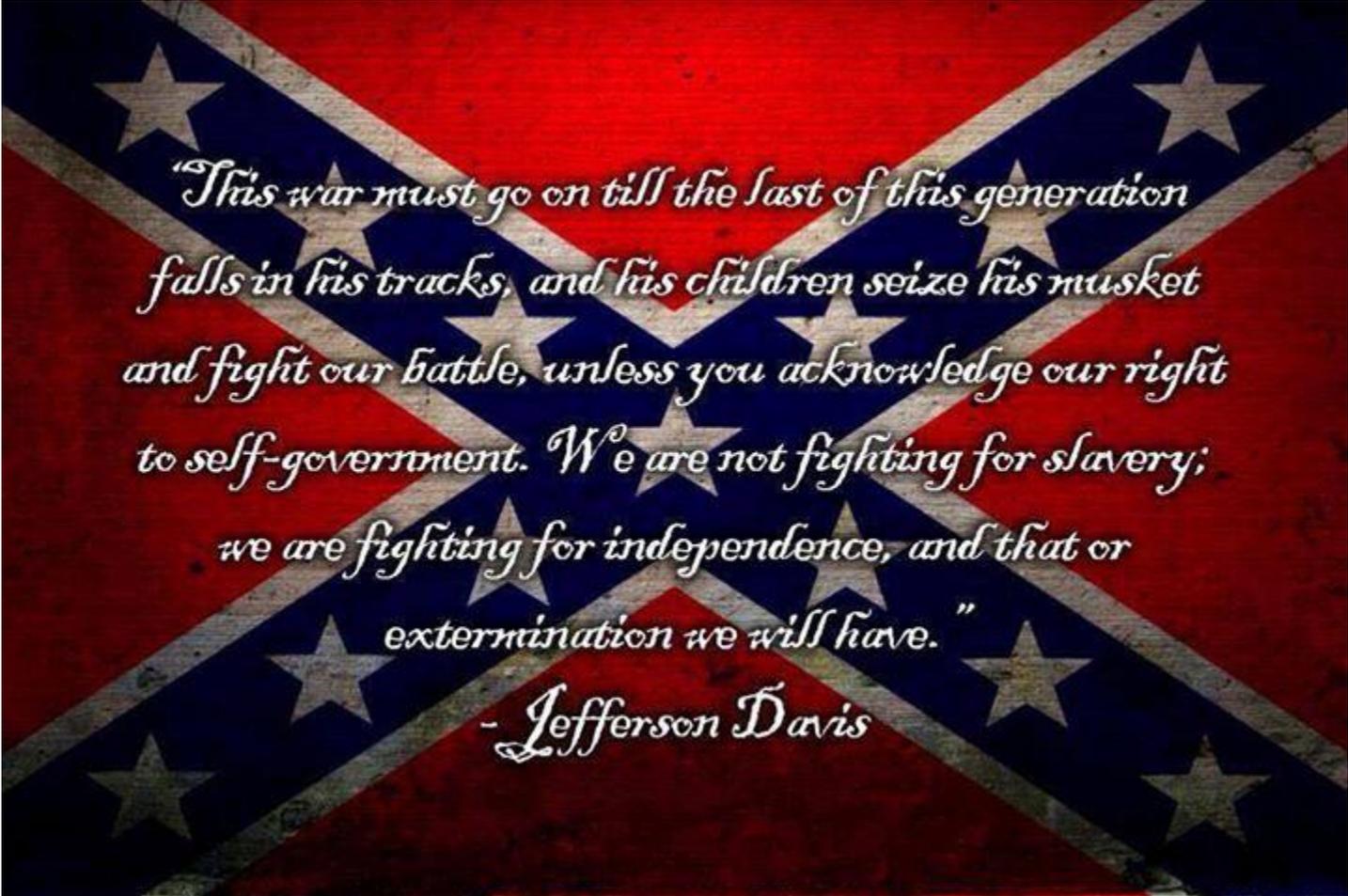
And each single wreck in the war path of might  
Shall yet be a rock in the temple of right."

And I therefore repeat the statement: The men who died for the Confederate cause, have not died in vain.

No,--

"They never fail who die  
In a great cause. The block may soak their gore;  
Their heads may sodden in the sun; their limbs  
Be strung to city gates and castle walls;  
But still their spirits walk abroad. Though years  
Elapse, and others share as dark a doom,  
They but augment the deep and sweeping thoughts  
Which overpower all others and conduct  
The world at last to freedom."

Source: Southern Historical Society Papers. Vol. XXVI. Richmond, Va., January - December. 1898.



*"This war must go on till the last of this generation  
falls in his tracks, and his children seize his musket  
and fight our battle, unless you acknowledge our right  
to self-government. We are not fighting for slavery;  
we are fighting for independence, and that or  
extermination we will have."*

*- Jefferson Davis*

# The Eternal 'Rebel Yell'

By Boyd Cathey on Mar 26, 2015



Recently, a friend sent me a link on the Smithsonian web site to a [1930 video clip](#) with good sonics of some aged Confederate veterans demonstrating how the famous "Rebel Yell" had sounded some 65 years earlier. All those men were at least in their late 80s, most in their 90s. But their remarkable spirit still showed through.

History and time can play tricks on us. As a boy I can remember, if vaguely, when the last Confederate and Union veterans passed away. More recently, I can recall when the last Confederate widow "crossed over the Jordan into Promised Land." My grandfather (1880-1962) on my mother's side vividly recounted to me in 1960 how he stood as a young apprentice in respectful silence when the Jefferson Davis funeral procession went up Fayetteville Street in Raleigh back in 1893, before continuing on to Richmond. On my father's side, my grandmother was born in 1865, and lived until 1962. I recall her telling me that as a girl she remembered an old gentlemen in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, who was then 100 years old, who was born before the Revolution, and who remembered George Washington's "Southern Tour" stop in Charlotte in 1791!

Our ancestors are ever present in our memory, as long as we have not abandoned or forsaken it or them. They remind us, as the late Mel Bradford once wrote, of who we are, or, at the least, who we have been. They offer high standards of conduct, indeed—standards that, alas, too many in the post-World War II and post-Vietnam generations have rejected, either implicitly, or more callously, explicitly.

Unlike the centennial of the War Between the States fifty years ago, the observances for the sesquicentennial seem less palpable to many of our fellow citizens...we cannot spend *too* much time commemorating, you see, as we might miss the latest installment of "Survivor" or "America's Got Talent." Our schools, media, and pusillanimous political class encourage historical amnesia, that is, except as long as Martin Luther King, Rosa Parks, Malcolm X, and the freeing of the slaves (you know, "what Lincoln did") remain central to the remaining and terribly mangled historical American narrative.

In 2015, the "remembered past" seems too often to intrude on our petty concerns and small-minded lives of *angst* and boredom. Many of our fellow citizens, when not creating and accepting a made-up politically-correct "past," just simply ignore it, since it gets in the way.

And concomitant with this process, parallel to it, we witness the wallowing in defecation of what is left of a once proud nation. "America is a great nation, an exceptional nation," to hear a Rush Limbaugh bellow forth with his bombast, or a Glenn Beck with his heretical mix of religion and skewed politics. "Exceptional," you say? "Exceptionally off its hinges," I would respond. "Exceptionally engulfed in a 'culture of pornographic filth' and aborted death," I would reply. "Exceptionally intrusive in imposing all *our* evils on the rest of the world, whether they wish them or not," I would retort.

Certainly, there are those men and women, those good families, who remain steadfast, who hold high the banners of sanity and Faith that they have received from their fathers and ancestors, but that number is dwindling, not increasing. And those who dominate this decrepit nation, who run its politics, who conduct its foreign policy, who dictate rules and regulations from their managerial offices in Washington (or in Raleigh, Atlanta, or Columbia), are the faceless bureaucrats, the automatons, the cogs in the onrushing triumphant tide that represents the antithesis of what our ancestors believed, and what we, too, still hold paramount.

As I viewed the short video of those veterans, I recalled the sacrifice of our ancestors, their deprivations, their valiant fight for the beliefs and principles they held dear, so dear indeed that they left their homes, farms and families to go off to suffer mightily for four years, many never to return.

Once again, today, the call must go out for us to renew *their* struggle. This weary nation, eaten away by cancerous and alien philosophies—feminism, same sex ideology, egalitarianism, pseudo-“civil rights”, “liberal democracy,” statist centralization, and so on—will not survive as we have known it. With the millions of illiterate illegals that both Obama *and* the GOP, at the behest of the Chamber of Commerce and big business, are letting in (you know, those future “bloc voters” who will take their places on the same modern, Leftist plantation where most blacks now reside), the almost total corruption of our colleges and educational system, the utter evil of the entertainment industry, and the collapse of most real opposition to the rampant radicalism—with these contagions continuing to gnaw away at an even more rapid pace, we must be prepared for the final end of this “exceptional American experiment,” we must survive, even in the catacombs, to re-emerge when the weakened walls finally come tumbling down....and pick up the pieces, methodically separating our communities, our respective states, from the worst corruption and infection.

A century ago the pro-Confederate poet, Robert Lee Frost, in his poem, “The Black Cottage,” wrote about the truths that seemingly fall out of favor, only to re-emerge to inspire us and inform our long-term objectives:

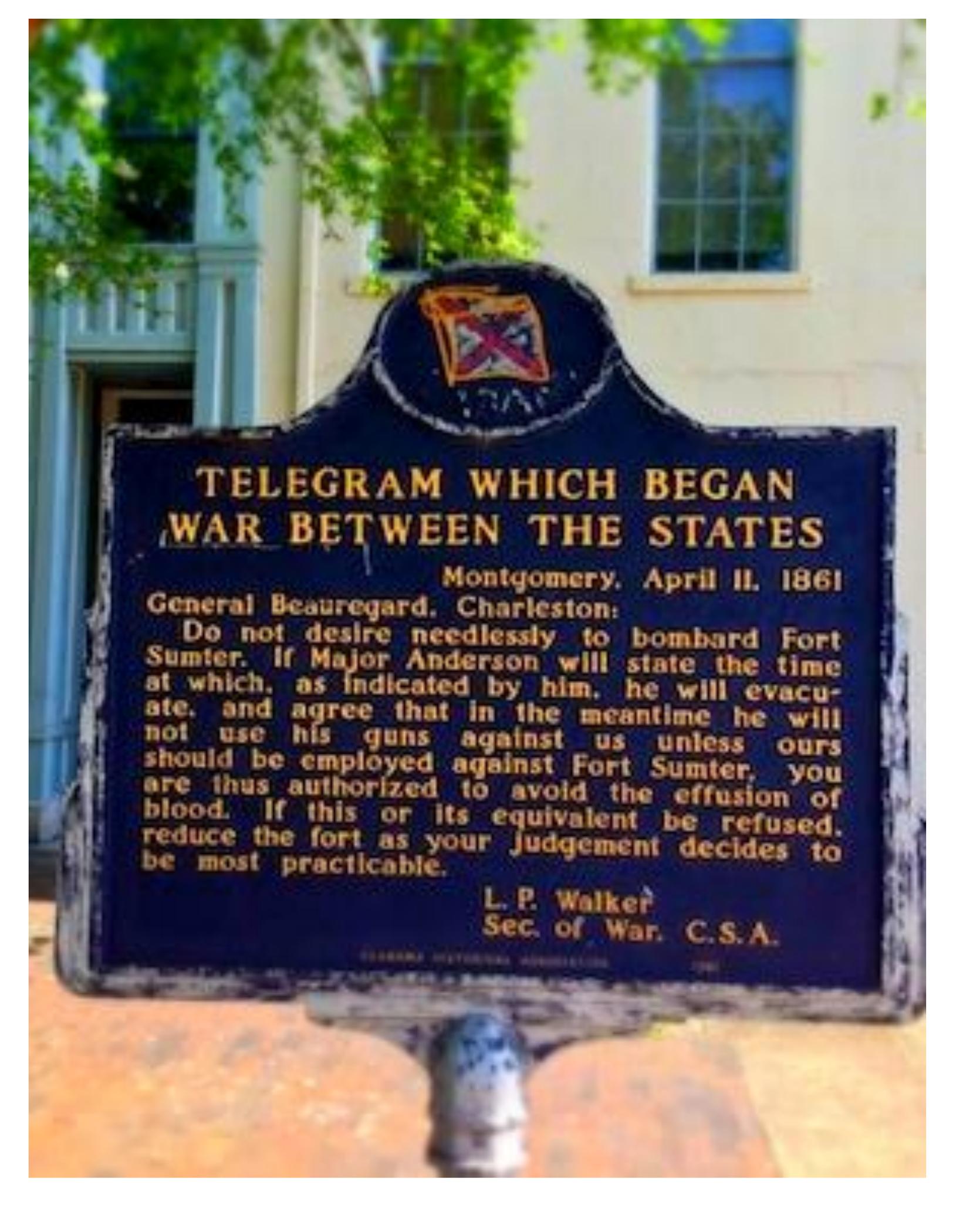
**For, dear me, why abandon a belief  
Merely because it ceases to be true.  
Cling to it long enough, and not a doubt  
It will turn true again, for so it goes.  
Most of the change we think we see in life  
Is due to truths being in and out of favour.  
As I sit here, and oftentimes, I wish  
I could be monarch of a desert land  
I could devote and dedicate forever  
To the truths we keep coming back and back to.**

In the decaying America of 2015, at times it seems that the truths our ancestors so valiantly defended have disappeared, consigned to museums, banned, or declared “politically-incorrect.” But as Frost advises, they are not really gone; if we cling to them long enough and maintain them fearlessly—yes, even in the catacombs—they will re-emerge. Then shall we raise up once more the flags of our ancestors, the flags they fought and died for, and those flags shall fly proudly, representing our dedication to the traditions that once again shall flourish and give rebirth to our culture.

## **About Boyd Cathey**

Boyd D. Cathey holds a doctorate in European history from the Catholic University of Navarra, Pamplona, Spain, where he was a Richard Weaver Fellow, and an MA in intellectual history from the University of Virginia (as a Jefferson Fellow). He was assistant to conservative author and philosopher the late Russell Kirk. In more recent years he served as State Registrar of the North Carolina Division of Archives and History. He has published in French, Spanish, and English, on historical subjects as well as classical music and opera. He is active in the Sons of Confederate Veterans and various historical, archival, and genealogical organizations. [More from Boyd Cathey](#)

<http://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/the-eternal-rebel-yell/>



## TELEGRAM WHICH BEGAN WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Montgomery, April 11, 1861

General Beauregard, Charleston:

Do not desire needlessly to bombard Fort Sumter. If Major Anderson will state the time at which, as indicated by him, he will evacuate, and agree that in the meantime he will not use his guns against us unless ours should be employed against Fort Sumter, you are thus authorized to avoid the effusion of blood. If this or its equivalent be refused, reduce the fort as your judgement decides to be most practicable.

L. P. Walker  
Sec. of War, C.S.A.

I hereby authorize and direct the Secretary  
of State to affix the Seal of the United States to  
a Proclamation letting on foot a Blockade of the  
ports of the States of South Carolina, Georgia,  
Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana,  
and Texas.

dated this day, and signed by me and for so doing this  
shall be his warrant.

Abraham Lincoln

Washington, 19<sup>th</sup> April, 1861.

**Lincoln Commences the Civil War and Orders the  
Blockade of the Confederacy**

## **An act of war against his own country, the act had significant Constitutional, Military and National implications**

### **KEY FACTS**

- **Supreme Court held that Lincoln's signature on this document constituted the official commencement of the Civil War**

With war clouds hanging heavy over Washington in early April 1861 and the budding Confederate States of America a reality, Union General-in-Chief Winfield Scott developed a plan for the execution of the onrushing war. Scott's concept, later dubbed the Anaconda Plan, consisted of the blockade of the Southern seaports and control of the Mississippi River. This, he believed, would strangle the South by preventing it from exporting its crops for currency, preclude its receiving needed supplies and weapons to support its war effort, and isolate the western from the eastern sections of the Confederacy.

Lincoln was aware that the blockading of ports was an act of war. In fact, since an act of war is, by implication, taken against another state, some in his cabinet argued that a blockade would constitute a tacit recognition of the sovereignty of the Confederacy, something the North wanted to avoid. Lincoln was less interested in the legal definitions than in the military utility of the plan, and he approved it despite the objections.

On Friday, April 12, 1861, Confederate forces opened fire on Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor, initiating hostilities between the North and South. Lincoln immediately began moving to meet the crisis head on. The U.S. Army had less than 800 officers and only some 14,000 enlisted men, yet the federal government needed to mobilize for war. The only law in existence permitting the raising of additional troops was the Militia Act of 1792, which empowered the president to call out the militia to suppress insurrection. Using this law, on April 15, Lincoln issued a proclamation declaring that an insurrection existed, called out 75,000 men to put it down, and convened a special session of Congress for July 4.

*After the war, the Supreme Court issued an opinion fixing the exact dates on which the war began and*

*ended. It held: "...The proclamation of intended blockade by the President may therefore be assumed as marking the first of these dates, and the proclamation that the war had closed, as marking the second.'*

On April 19, Lincoln issued his proclamation blockading Southern ports. It provided that "a competent force will be posted so as to prevent entrance and exit of vessels" from the ports of the states in rebellion. Then, to make the proclamation official, he **signed this document**, authorizing "the Secretary of State to affix the Seal of the United States to a Proclamation setting on foot a Blockade of the ports of the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas." The seal was affixed to the blockade proclamation, which was announced that day. It was a de facto declaration of war by the Union against the Confederacy.

By the end of 1861, over 250 warships were on duty, with 100 more under construction. By 1865, some 600 ships were patrolling the Confederate coastline. Moreover, as the war progressed, the Union also intensified the blockade's effectiveness by capturing or sealing off a growing number of Southern ports. The storied blockade-runners were increasingly stymied. In the blockade's first year, their chance of capture was one in ten. By 1864, the odds had become one in three, and by 1865, one in two.

Strategically, the blockade was decisive. It limited both the import of military and other needed supplies and the export of income-producing cotton. "The blockade reduced the South's seaborne trade to less than a third of normal. And of course the Confederacy's needs for all kinds of supplies were much greater than the peacetime norm. As for cotton exports,....the half-million bales shipped through the blockade during the last three years of war compared rather poorly with the ten million exported in the last three antebellum years...[And] the blockade was one of the causes of the ruinous inflation that reduced the Confederate dollar to one percent of its original value by the end of the war." (James McPherson in *Battle Cry of Freedom*). The authoritative *Historical Times Illustrated Encyclopedia of the Civil War* states, "Historians generally agree that the blockade, with more than 600 ships, not the force of Union arms, finally brought about the downfall of the Confederacy."

## **The U.S. Supreme Court Ruling on the War's Official Commencement**

After the war, the Supreme Court issued an opinion fixing the exact dates on which the war began and ended. It held: "...The proclamation of intended blockade by the President may therefore be assumed as marking the first of these dates, and the proclamation that the war had closed, as marking the second." Thus, according to the Supreme Court, Lincoln's signature on this order sealing the imposition of the blockade marked the official beginning of the Civil War.

- See more at: <http://www.raabcollection.com/abraham-lincoln-autograph/north-and-south-declarations-war#sthash.4PJ0nddP.dpuf>



# Gov. Rick Scott and Cabinet refuse to honor Confederate war heroes

BY STEVE BOUSQUET  
HERALD/TIMES TALLAHASSEE BUREAU  
03/24/2015 7:14 PM

**Florida Gov. Rick Scott delivers his state of the state speech on the opening day to a joint session of the legislature on Tuesday, March 3, 2015, in Tallahassee, Fla. STEVE CANNON AP**

**TALLAHASSEE** In an emotional clash between race and Southern heritage, Gov. Rick Scott and the Cabinet on Tuesday refused to honor three prominent Floridians who were Confederate heroes during the Civil War.

The trio included a former governor, Edward Perry; Florida's first adjutant general, David Lang; and Samuel Pasco, a Harvard-educated prisoner of war and U.S. senator for whom Pasco County is named.

A Florida NAACP leader, Dale Landry, told Scott and the Cabinet that if they honored the three, "You might as well also fly the Confederate flag over the state Capitol again." One Cabinet member, Agriculture Commissioner Adam Putnam, made an unsuccessful bid to include Lang, saying he "helped bind up the wounds" after the Civil War.

All three men had been chosen by a nominating council of seven volunteers to be members of the 2014 class of the Florida Veterans Hall of Fame. They were denied recognition not because of politics but on narrow legal grounds, which only infuriated their supporters more.

The executive director of the state Department of Veterans Affairs, Mike Prendergast, rejected all three for failing to comply with a requirement to have an honorable discharge from the U.S. armed forces, which he said does not include the Confederate States of America.

"The law has been misinterpreted," Graham Smith of the Sons of Confederate Veterans told Scott and the Cabinet. "By scrubbing this list, (Prendergast) performed your jobs."

David Lang, great-grandson of the former adjutant general, told Scott and the Cabinet that his namesake was a unique case and deserved recognition.



Lang led the Florida Brigade at Gettysburg, but after the Civil War ended, he was appointed adjutant general by the governor, placing him in charge of Florida National Guard troops from 1885 to 1894.

“Yes, David Lang had been a Confederate Army officer, as had the other two nominees,” Lang said, “and all served honorably.”

Former Gov. Perry led Florida’s forces at the Battle of Chancellorsville. Pasco was wounded at the Battle of Missionary Ridge and became a prisoner of war.

Lang said his great-grandfather should be honored because he was an active member of the post-Civil War military. But Prendergast said Lang did not qualify because national guard troops are not considered veterans by law unless they are activated by presidential order.

Agriculture Commissioner Putnam’s proposal to include Lang failed to get a majority of votes, and Scott opposed the idea, saying he did not know enough about Lang.

The NAACP’s Landry said it would be a travesty for Florida to honor Confederate soldiers.

“These three men fought against the Union, and they symbolize a dark time in America’s and our state’s history — a period full of hatred and slavery,” Landry testified. “These men took up arms against the United States of America.”

Tuesday’s debate unfolded shortly after Scott and the Cabinet presented Governor’s Veteran Service awards to 28 veterans -- including Lang, Landry and six state legislators.

As Landry spoke, more than a dozen visiting members of Delta Sigma Theta, an African-American sorority, nodded in agreement and voiced their support.

After the vote, Landry said he was glad about the result, but remained concerned because of statements by Cabinet members that they want the law changed so that Confederate soldiers can be considered for honors in the future.

“That can be fixed,” Attorney General Pam Bondi said.

Putnam, who’s considering a run for governor in 2018, has been the most vocal supporter of honoring the Confederate soldiers. At a Feb. 5 Cabinet meeting in Tampa, Putnam criticized Prendergast and his general counsel, telling them: “I think you all screwed this up.”

On Tuesday, a visibly angry Putnam cited minutes of a nominating council meeting from last June, noted that a Prendergast deputy and attorney David Herman were present but did not challenge the nominations.

“Why didn’t you all speak up then?” Putnam asked.

Standing his ground, Prendergast told Putnam: “That’s not a statement of fact... The hall of fame council had ignored its own published guidelines.”

Prendergast said he alerted Cabinet members to the problem in writing last August.

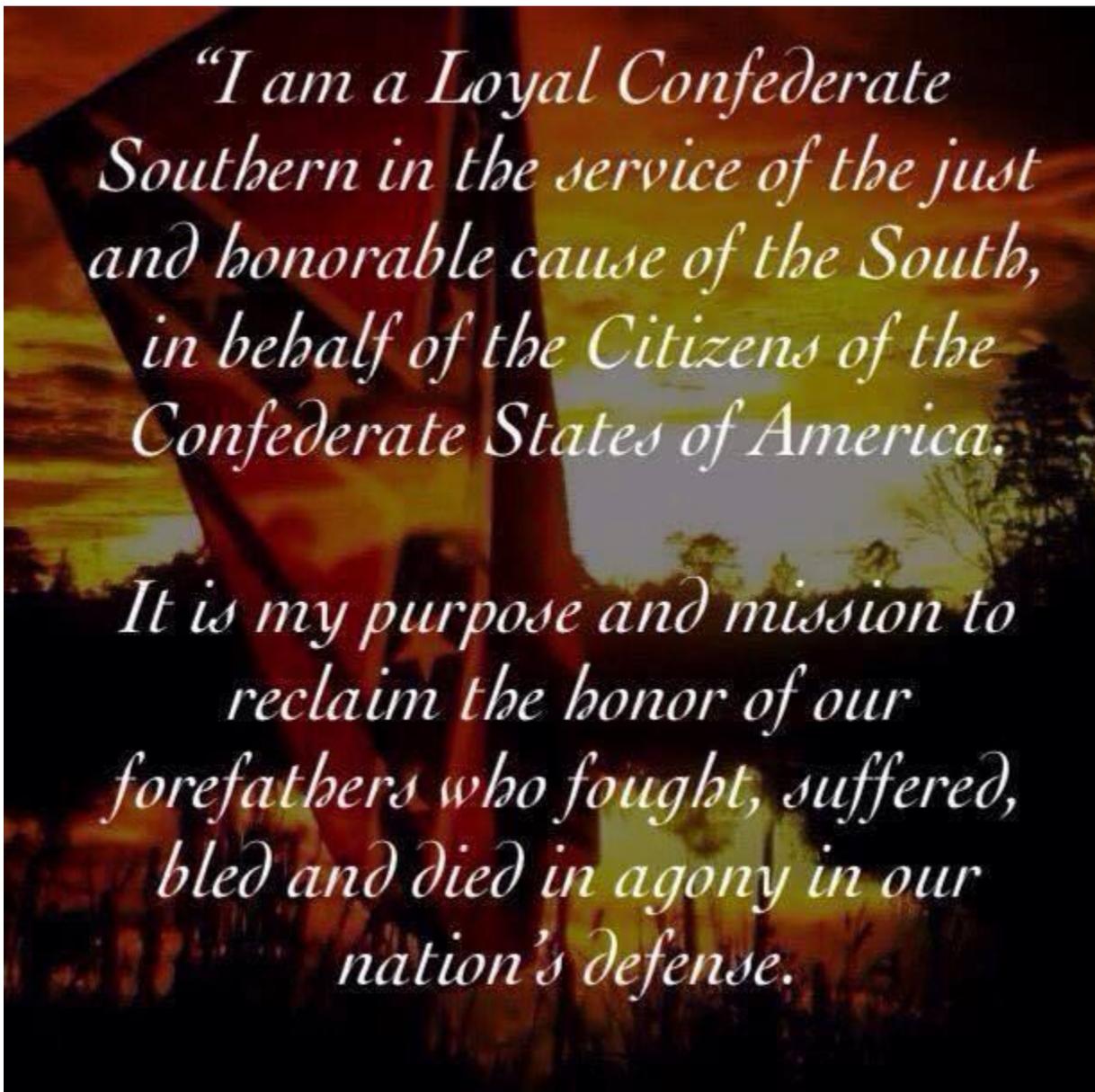
Scott and the Cabinet did approve the five other members of the Florida Veterans' Hall of Fame Class of 2014.

They are the late LeRoy Collins Jr. of Tampa, a rear admiral in the U.S. Naval Reserve and son of former Gov. LeRoy Collins; retired Marine Lt. Gen. Lawrence Snowden, the highest ranking survivor of the Battle of Iwo Jima during World War II; retired Army Maj. Gen. James Dozier; retired Army Col. Frank Farmer, a former state surgeon general; and Chief Master Sgt. Eugene Cecil Johnson, the first enlisted member and African-American in the hall of fame group.

The Confederate flag — a symbol of Southern valor to some and of bigotry to others — flew atop the Florida Capitol from 1978 until former Gov. Jeb Bush quietly ordered it removed in 2001, soon after Georgia and South Carolina did the same.

Contact Steve Bousquet at [bousquet@tampabay.com](mailto:bousquet@tampabay.com). Follow @stevebousquet.

<http://www.miamiherald.com/news/state/florida/article16215572.html>



# Eighteenth-Century House Ruin to Be Restored...With Glass

Posted on: December 3rd, 2014 by Meghan O'Connor [27 Comments](#)



*The Menokin Foundation aims to rehabilitate Menokin, home of Declaration of Independence signer Francis Lightfoot Lee, using structural glass.*

What some people see when they look at [Menokin](#) is a collapsed house, an old ruin, a testament to the perils of ignoring preservation. What the staff and Board at Menokin see, however, is a cutting-edge preservation opportunity.

The Menokin Foundation does not want to restore the house to its original condition. Instead, the Foundation believes Menokin is more valuable to the public in pieces. Menokin was home to Declaration of Independence signer, **Francis Lightfoot Lee**. The land was given to Lee and his wife Rebecca Tayloe by his father-in-law as a wedding gift. The house was built around 1769.



*The main house at Menokin, shown here pre-collapse, was built around 1769.*

Located in Warsaw, Virginia, just an hour outside of Richmond, Virginia, and a 2-hour drive from Washington, D.C., Menokin is a 500-acre site rich with history. Before Menokin was even built, the Rappahannock Indian tribe once settled on its shores. Captain John Smith passed by the site while exploring the

region. The plantation also happens to be an ecological goldmine. It is an important habitat for bald eagles and part of the [Rappahanock River Valley Wildlife Refuge](#).

In 1971, Menokin was designated a National Historic Landmark. At that time, the house had already fallen into disrepair and its roof had collapsed. By the time the Menokin Foundation acquired the property in 1994, some walls had fallen in, overgrowth covered the brick and wood, and a tree was growing through the back steps.

Incredibly, about 80% of Menokin's original materials survived, including much of the [interior woodwork](#). Martin King, founding President of the Menokin Foundation, saw a unique preservation opportunity -- that Menokin could be a more informative teaching tool disassembled.



***Menokin is a 500-acre site in Warsaw, Virginia, with 250 years of history and an abundance of ecological resources.***

Forgoing a traditional reconstruction, the Foundation built a protective roof over the ruins in 2000. Without a more substantive supporting structure, however, Menokin was in danger of further deterioration. Charles Phillips, an architect working with the Foundation on the removal, documentation, and conservation of Menokin's collapsed timbers and masonry, started to explore structural glass.

By rebuilding the missing walls using structural glass, the house would be more stable, but still provide a

unique learning experience in line with King's vision. Glass recreates the memory of what was there, while allowing visitors to look inside the walls and learn from Menokin's pieces.

"Glass is a perfect solution for our philosophy," Executive Director of the Foundation, Sarah Dillard Pope, says, "where we want Menokin the ruins, and what remains of it, to speak for itself."

***The Foundation plans to build a glass shell, shown in this rendering, around the Menokin ruin.***

Dubbed the "Glass House Project," the Foundation floated the idea around the preservation community. Pope says, "We started getting really positive responses to it. We got some raised eyebrows, believe me, but we



came to [the] consensus that this was an approach worth pursuing.”

To design the Glass House Project, the Foundation hired world-renowned architecture firm [Machado and Silveti Associates](#) in 2012. Designing projects ranging from an addition to the [Bowdoin College Museum of Art](#) to the expansion of the [Getty Villa](#), Machado and Silveti focus on creating contemporary and innovative designs that merge with historic contexts.

Pope says, “They tease the spirit of the historic place out in a modern way, [and] that’s exactly what we wanted.”



*Structural glass recreates the memory of Menokin while allowing visitors to learn from its parts and pieces.*

The Foundation is currently developing and implementing Phase 1 of the Glass House Project -- to build a glass shell around the current remaining structure. Menokin’s innovation does

not just stop at glass. The Foundation’s ultimate goal for the site is to be an internationally known learning and teaching center. In a departure from many historic house museum models, Menokin does not want to focus solely on one story or one time period. The site will not just be a colonial relic, but a place that can have



modern implications for, and showcase in a revolutionary way, preservation, history, architecture, and natural resources.

*Menokin runs a variety of preservation and architecture related trainings. Shown here, in Menokin's wine cellar, are participants of a 2-day "All About Lime Mortar" training.*

They plan to use the rehabilitation of the house as an educational opportunity, too. As Pope explains, Menokin is "an ongoing project, it's never going to be static, and it has many chapters and that right now the main chapter, the main character, is the house."

They plan to showcase every aspect of the design and construction of the glass, including posting videos of progress, hosting field schools, and sharing any information to the preservation community about lessons learned during the process.

As Pope sums up, "We are a small organization with a very big vision. But through careful planning and working with stellar partners over the last 20 years, we have a feasible and fundable project that we hope will help redefine the historic house museum model."

*Note: Meghan O'Connor worked with Menokin on the museum's historical interpretation as part of a graduate school class. The National Trust for Historic Preservation works to save America's historic places. [Join us today](#) to help protect the places that matter to you.*



## **Meghan O'Connor**

Meghan O'Connor is the member services assistant at the National Trust. She enjoys learning, writing, and talking about muse

<http://blog.preservationnation.org/2014/12/03/menokin-foundation-restored-structural-glass/#.VQeqTTfpySr>

A black and white portrait of Sen. E.W. Carmack, a man with a prominent mustache, wearing a dark suit and a white shirt with a bow tie. He is looking slightly to the left of the camera.

The Confederate soldiers were our kinfolk and our heros. We testify to the country our enduring fidelity to their memory. We commemorate their valor and devotion. There were some things not surrendered at Appomattox. We did not surrender our rights and history, nor was it one of those conditions of surrender that unfriendly lips and hands should be suffered to tell or write the epitaphs of our Confederate dead. We have the right to teach our children the true history of that war.

Sen. E.W.Carmack, 1903

# R. E. Lee: A Biography

## by Douglas Southall Freeman

published by Charles Scribner's Sons,  
New York and London, 1934

### Chapter III

#### FIRST IMPRESSIONS OF WEST POINT

By steamer and stage, Robert Lee journeyed toward West Point in June, 1825. At New York City, which was then a bewildering Babel of at least 200,000 people, Robert doubtless took the Hudson River steamboat. In a few hours he was deposited in a skiff off his landing place, for the vessel disdained to stop at the nascent academy. He reported to the superintendent, and then to the adjutant, who assigned him to quarters.

The institution that Robert saw at dawn the next day, as he watched the cadets muster for roll-call, has one of the loveliest sites in America. West Point is situated •thirty-seven miles north of New York, on the west bank of the Hudson, at a point where the river bends from east to south. The high hills that close in on the stream are here brought down to a lofty plain, as if some giant had toppled the heights into the river, and then had smoothed out a bit of land in order to give favored mortals a vantage point from which to view the Hudson. At the tip of the point was old [Fort Clinton](#). Above the plain the ramparts of [Fort Putnam](#) were already weathering. Beyond them were piled up the wooded hills and the unmarred mountains.

The military academy was then twenty-three years old, though its corps of cadets had been small until 1817, eight years before Robert's arrival. Its buildings, which were few and unimpressive, had been erected to the west of Fort Clinton and not far from the river. The largest structures were two stone dormitories of approximately the same graceless age, set at right angles to each other and known as the North and South Barracks. The North were of four stories, and the South of three, with a most unattractive piazza. West of the South Barracks was the two-story [p49Academy](#), or academic building, which made some languid pretenses at architectural dignity. Beyond the Academy was the long mess-hall, also of two stories, a forlorn place, used as a hotel by the mess contractor, William B. Cozzens, who nightly crowded into its ten rooms most of those who came to the Point to visit friends. These buildings were all that were used at that time by the students. To all four of them stucco had been applied with generous hand and with much success in adding to their natural ugliness.

Not far off were the wooden "Long Barracks" put up during the Revolution and formerly occupied by cadets. Overlooking the north crest of the plain was one double stone building, while a solitary brick residence defaced the western side of the plain. The house that had been Washington's headquarters was to the north of

the Point, •about a quarter of a mile away. To the south, as steep and narrow a path as ever the righteous walked led up from the cottage where Kosciusko had lived. On the east were a howitzer, a couple of mortars and the ten cannon of the academy, two of which had been sent over with the French during the 1770's and bore the somewhat undemocratic inscription, *Ultima Ratio Regum*. More conspicuous than barracks or battery — a warning to all newcomers that the soldier's life was not one of ease — was the well-trampled field where the cadets did their drilling. Out of bounds were a few houses of unhappy aspect and of reputation not uniformly of the best.<sup>3</sup> Chief among them was North's Tavern, at which, as a sorrowing board of visitors not long before had affirmed, the cadets individually were spending an average of \$50 per annum. It was all unfamiliar to Robert, and doubtless most impressive, but the landscape could not have seemed altogether alien to him. There was something about it that suggested the upper stretches of the Potomac, near the falls where his luckless father had fashioned in fancy a great metropolis.<sup>3</sup>

p50The worst thing at the academy was among the first to which the new cadets were introduced — the food. At seven o'clock they were marched to the mess-hall where they could not fail to get an unpleasant opinion of the hospitality of Mr. Cozzens. One of the boys who was received at the same time with Robert found the diet of indescribable badness. The soup was unpalatable at dinner time, the molasses was inedible, and the pudding was untouchable.<sup>4</sup>

Not long after his arrival, Robert was summoned before the academic board for his preliminary examination. There at the head of a table, where a number of officers and professors sat in inquisition, he saw at closer range the gentleman to whom he had reported when he reached West Point, [Sylvanus Thayer](#), brevet lieutenant-colonel of engineers and superintendent of the military academy. Then forty years of age, with clean-cut features and the bearing of an aristocrat, Thayer was flawlessly apparelled in uniform, with the white drilling trousers that he never put aside till frost. He was an austere man in his official relations and steadfastly repelled any appeal to sentiment or emotion. An instructor at West Point prior to the War of 1812, he had been an engineer during that struggle. In 1815 he had been sent to Europe to study the allied operations in front of Paris and to report on military schools and works. After two years, he was called to the weak academy at West Point. As superintendent there, he had greatly raised the standards of instruction and had placed the school under a stern and exacting discipline. Robert Lee was to find that while thoughtful people recognized Thayer's service to his country in training young soldiers, the cadets disliked him and accused him of constant espionage. No matter how venal or disreputable the source, Thayer would always give ear to every accusation against any member of the corps.<sup>5</sup>

Robert's examination was oral and easy,<sup>6</sup> and after it had been completed, he and his fellow-newcomers were assigned tents on the plain, Camp Adams, as it was styled in honor of the new p51President, John Quincy Adams.<sup>7</sup> No announcement of the board's decision as to which of the applicants would be admitted to the academy was made until June 28. At 8 P.M. that day, the applicants were ordered to form in front of the barracks. When they were in line and at attention, they were told that an alphabetical list of those who had passed the examination would be read, and that as each man's name was called he was to advance four paces.

Down the roll, through an interminable list of H's" the adjutant went — " Charles W. Hackley, Archibald Hall, James W. Hamilton, William Hoffman, Theophilus H. Holmes, Chileab S. Howe, Franklin E. Hunt, Hampton Hunter." Next into the "J's": "Peter Johnson, Joseph E. Johnston, Fayette Jones."

The "K's" followed:

"John L. Keffer, Miner Knowlton"

Then — "Robert E. Lee —"

The boy stepped forward four paces, and became Cadet Lee.\*

Together with his future room-mates, Lee now proceeded to purchase the Spartan requirements for their joint toilet — a looking-glass, a wash-stand and basin, a pitcher, a tin pail, a broom, and a scrubbing brush.† He bought, also, a regulation gray uniform, four pair of white trousers, a blue fatigue jacket and trousers, two silk stocks, and that crowning adornment of the cadet, a cap. This was of black leather, bell crowned, •seven inches high, with a polished leather visor, a diamond-shaped yellow plate, an •eight-inch black plume for dress parade, and, for less formal use, p52a leather cockade, to say nothing of the eagle and the yellow scales that could be fastened in front or under the chin.‡ In procuring this equipment young Lee had his first acquaintance with his account-book, on which all purchases were entered, to be charged against his pay of \$16 a month or against his subsistence allowance of \$12 a month.‡ He needed all his shining new array almost as soon as he got it, for on July 2 there was much pomp and a formal review in honor of Lafayette, who paid the academy a visit.‡ Robert doubtless saw the marquis again, but hardly at so close range as when the old veteran had visited Mrs. Lee in Alexandria.

Lee's duties while the corps was under canvas consisted of four hours' drill each day, much of it, at the outset, directed by an upperclassman. In addition, he probably had instruction in the mysteries of the dance, which had become compulsory at West Point for third and fourth classmen.‡ There were, however, no classes during July and August, and many of the men who had just completed their second year at the academy were away on leave. It was a period of extreme heat, followed by a long succession of rainy days.‡

The boy had ample time to prepare for the work of the coming winter and to learn the "Thou-shalt-nots" that constituted a large part of life at West Point. No cadet could drink or play cards, or use tobacco, or bring the weed on the grounds or keep it on his person. He might not have in his room any cooking utensils, any games, any novel, any romance or any play. With the consent of the superintendent, he might subscribe to one periodical, but to only one. Too much reading was accounted bad for a soldier: the library was open only two hours a week — on Saturday afternoons. If the cadet possessed any musical instrument, he might not perform on it except during the hour of recreation. Societies and meetings were forbidden without the consent of the superintendent. No visitors might call on Sunday, in study hours, or p53in the evenings. A cadet was

forbidden to go beyond designated limits, or to drop in at North's, or to loiter a bit around the public wharf, or even to bathe in the river without the permission of constituted authority. As for the favorite pranks of academicians, woe to him who slyly dropped a bucket of waste-water on a fellow cadet passing under the window. And a double woe to him who answered for another at roll-call or reviled a sentinel. Any compact on the part of old cadets to haze the "plebes" by refusing to speak to them carried with it the threat of instant dismissal. Fist fights and their far more foolish counterpart, the *duello*, were forbidden in all forms and in all circumstances. A cadet might not sign any statement regarding any fellow-cadet's behavior or grievance in an affair of honor, and if he heard of any challenge in the making or of any rendezvous with pistols at dawn, he was supposed to report it. And so for a still longer list of things that a gentleman and soldier should not do — if Colonel Thayer knew it.<sup>55</sup> If a student were aggrieved, he had an appeal to the superintendent, who was required to investigate forthwith, and if the verdict of the superintendent did not satisfy the complainant, he could formally address the Secretary of War.<sup>56</sup> Such were the regulations; the practice fell far short of this stern assumption of the perfectibility of youth. There was drunkenness and fighting and abstention from parade and occasional visits after taps to North's, where supper and strong drink were to be had. Cadets were caught often and not infrequently were court-martialled but were rarely dismissed.<sup>57</sup>

While in camp that first summer, Robert was directly under the charge of the commandant of cadets, whose rule only Colonel Thayer himself could dispute during the two months when classes were not held.<sup>58</sup> The commandant was Major William J. Worth, whom Lee was to know better in the years that lay ahead. Although only thirty-one at that time, Worth had behind him already a record of service in the War of 1812. Tall, handsome, and a splendid horseman, he was physically the ideal soldier. To the irreverent cadets, who admired him but saw his weaknesses p54with the clear eye of youth, he was known as "Old Hant,"<sup>59</sup> perhaps because he "haunted" the barracks at hours when the boys thought he might well have been in his own quarters.

The first-classmen stood only a little lower than the officers themselves in the estimation of a new "plebe" like Lee. The outstanding cadet among the boys who had just become first-classmen was a youth of twenty-two, of superb physique and magnificent head. All his fellow-cadets looked up to him and expected him to become a leader of men. His name was [Albert Sidney Johnston](#).<sup>60</sup> At the head of that class stood [William H. C. Bartlett](#), a mathematician of high promise, already designated as acting assistant professor of mathematics. Midway this new first class stood a lad who was writing a diary every night and was occasionally playing a flute, unaware that he was to make a far louder noise in the world — [Samuel P. Heintzelman](#). And near the bottom of the class, was a youngster fated to be remembered whenever the battle of Seven Pines was mentioned — [Silas Casey](#).

Of these lordlings of the institution, "Plebe" Lee saw little that first summer. Somewhat less awesome, but still of a dignity not to be presumed upon, were the new second-classmen, most of whom were then absent on summer leave, after two years of hard work. When they returned, Lee discovered that some of them were

brilliant students, but that few of them had outstanding soldierly qualities. Among them was a versatile young Virginian named [Philip Saint George Cooke](#). He was to become the father of a girl who afterwards married a gay young soldier, then unborn, whose triple initials prompted every one to call him "Jeb" [Stuart](#). Then there was a lad with a great head and luminous eyes, [Leonidas Polk](#) of Louisiana. Close to Polk in the standing of the class was [Gabriel J. Rains](#), who was to develop inventive ability. High on the roll was [Napoleon B. Buford](#).

The third class, that summer of 1825, consisted of the boys who had just been promoted from the lowly rank of the "plebes" and who, in consequence, like most new gentry, were exceedingly jealous of their prerogatives and scornfully superior to the lads who had come to the academy only the week before. Intellectually, the leader of this class was a lovable, genial youth, [Albert E. Church](#), by name, who shone in mathematics. The boy who cut the largest and the most tragic figure in life, among all the class of 1828, was a tall youngster of sharp, clean-cut features. It is not known when Lee first saw him, or how he came to hear his name, but it is certain the newcomer learned on August 29 that a military court had been appointed to try Cadet [Jefferson Davis](#), who was in an exceedingly embarrassed plight. He had gone out of bounds to a place where liquor had been sold — both acts strictly forbidden by the regulations. Not only so, but he had imbibed personally. The evidence was conclusive, and on September 3 the court-martial found him guilty, with a sentence of dismissal. Clemency was recommended, however, in view of Davis's previous good record, and he was allowed to remain at the academy.<sup>24</sup>

Of Lee's own classmates, the boy destined to be his chief rival for honors was a New Yorker of studious habits and uncommon ability, [Charles Mason](#). Another who was to contest academic leadership was [William H. Harford](#), a Georgian, keen-minded and diligent. A third boy who displayed promise from the outset was [Ormsby MacK. Mitchel](#), later a famed astronomer. The lad to whom Lee was to be most drawn was [Jack Mackay](#) of Georgia. Next to him, perhaps, was to come Joseph E. Johnston, a Virginian whose father had fought with "Light-Horse Harry" Lee in the Carolinas.<sup>25</sup>

By the time Lee had become acquainted with the corps and had learned the rudiments of drill, August 27 arrived, the encampment ended and the corps went back to barracks. The cadets had formed four companies while in camp; now they were only two, one in the North Barracks, four men to a room, the other in the South, with three men bunked together.<sup>26</sup> Every boy in turn was room-orderly for a week, and if he failed to keep the quarters in condition to pass daily inspection, he served an additional week. Saturday afternoon, he had the pleasure of scrubbing the room-floors, preparatory to turning over his duties to his successor on Sunday morning.<sup>27</sup>

It was a full and instant routine on which Robert entered when recitations were resumed on September 1. At dawn of day, reveille was sounded, and the cadets had to dress immediately and answer roll-call. Quarters had then to be put in order and arms and accoutrements had to be cleaned. Half an hour after reveille, the cadet officers made their rounds of the barracks. From the firing of the sunrise gun until seven o'clock, the first-classmen studied mathematics. Then they formed squads in front of the South Barracks and marched to the commons. Each squad was composed of the men who sat at the same table, and each was in charge of the "carver," a gentleman-cadet who had little meat to cut, but that of the toughest. Within the mess-hall, all had their regular places and might neither indulge in promiscuous conversation nor summon the slow-footed serving-man. Only the "carver" could enjoy that measure of intimacy with the waiter.\*

Thirty minutes for breakfast, then came guard-mount at 7:30, and at eight class parade. Following this each section of the class in mathematics formed on the parade-ground, or, if the weather was bad, in the lower hall of the North Barracks. There was another roll-call, and a brisk march to the academy, for Colonel Thayer fulfilled to the letter the army regulation that the cadets spend not less than nine, nor more than ten hours a day, at their studies.\*

The academic building to which Lee and his classmates tramped at eight o'clock each week-day morning had the chapel in the centre on the ground level, with the library above. To the west of the chapel was the chemical laboratory, over which was the "philosophical room," or physics laboratory. East of the chapel was the engineering department and, on the second story, the adjutant's office.\* In the room where mathematics was taught, blackboards covered the walls. All the "academies," as the separate classrooms were styled, had sand on the floor.\*

p57Robert found very exact regulations in force for reporting the absentees from class, with a strict record of those who stayed away, and stiff penalties for those who shirked.\* Once the class in mathematics was in place, instruction began. Three men were called to the blackboards and were given problems to demonstrate. Questions were answered. Difficulties were eased. Till the minute-hand went thrice around the clock the work went on, as the teacher sought to make sure that every student knew the assignment for the day.

At eleven o'clock the class was dismissed, and the cadets went back to their rooms, where they spent an hour, presumably reviewing the lesson in mathematics and preparing for the next day. When noon came, the boys forsook Euclid for *Gil Blas* and kept the company of that delectable until dinner, which was at one o'clock. From the time they finished the meal until two o'clock the cadets were free, and might even indulge in music, within the limits laid down by Colonel Thayer. At two, there was formation, and then two hours of study and recitation of French.

From four o'clock to sunset or later was the time given over to military exercises, which for fourth-classmen consisted only of the school of the soldier, and of the evolutions of the line. At sunset came dress parade and roll-call, with supper immediately thereafter. When the meal was done, the signal was given to retire to quarters, where the cadet was to wrestle once more and until 9:30 with mathematics. Tattoo and roll-call ended

the day — ended it, that is, except for a precautionary inspection of quarters just before ten o'clock, when lights were extinguished.<sup>30</sup>

It was a long day, regulated overmuch, and with too little time for recreation. In winter, the cold, the bad food, and the lack of exercise — for drill had virtually to be suspended — made it too hard a schedule for boys who were not of the most robust.<sup>31</sup> Robert was equal to it physically, and he found it academically p58easy. He had gone further in mathematics before he came to West Point than the curriculum carried him during the whole of the first year. Probably he found nothing to balk him in Farrar's translation of the *Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry*, and on the *Application of Algebra to Geometry*, by Lacroix and Bezout.

Legendre's *Geometry* may have been the very text he had used at home. Lacroix's *Elements of Algebra* and his *Complement* were not unduly difficult.<sup>32</sup> Lee accordingly found himself very soon enrolled in the first of the several sections into which the fourth-year class in mathematics was divided.<sup>33</sup> This placed him under the

tutelage of Professor [Charles none](#), the good-natured and capable head of the department, then a young man of only twenty-five, but already preparing to publish a book on descriptive geometry. Davies illustrated his lectures with many apposite anecdotes, and had unfailing patience and good humor in clearing away his students' misconceptions, but he had no mercy on the cadet who failed to prepare himself. His familiar name, in *Who's Who* of irreverent youth, was "Old Tush."<sup>34</sup> The first assistant professor, Lieutenant [Edward C. Ross](#), was an oddity. When he first put an exercise on the blackboard, and tried to explain it to the section, he would twist and wriggle, pulling at his long whiskers and spitting much tobacco-juice. He often ended for the day in making the problem more confusing than at the start. But at the next session of the class, when a cadet started the demonstration, Ross would begin a series of questions so searching and so logical that they brought out everything in the problem. One of his students, who subsequently became an educator of distinction, declared Ross the best teacher he had ever seen.<sup>35</sup> Ross's orderly approach probably had larger influence on some of his pupils' methods of reasoning than they realized.

Lee's only other academic study that winter was French, to which two hours of study and one hour of recitation were given daily, with the class divided into sections of not more than twenty p59men each.<sup>36</sup> In theory, the course was designed to cover translating French into English, and English into French, and "pronouncing the language tolerably."<sup>37</sup> As a matter of academic fact, the instruction did not carry the boys much beyond the point where they could read their French texts with reasonable ease. Conversational French was not taught,<sup>38</sup> which probably accounts for the fact that in all Lee's recorded conversation there are few French words not solely related to military affairs. The reason for this shortcoming was the institution's emphasis on mathematics, rather than any lack of equipment on the part of the professor of French. Claudius Bérard, the "first teacher" of French, was a fine scholar of good taste, with an excellent knowledge of English, much diligence, and some sense of humor. It seems not to have been held against him that he, an instructor in a stern academy of military art, had employed a substitute in Napoleon's army and had subsequently fled from France, lest he be again called to the colors, after his substitute had been killed in the Spanish campaign.<sup>39</sup> The books with which the cadets began their study of French were Bérard's own — his *French*

*Grammar* and his *Lecteur Français*. The survey of French literature during the first year did not progress beyond "le tome premier" of *Gil Blas*.<sup>40</sup>

Military instruction was limited in Robert's first year to what a private soldier would have received at an active army post under a good company-officer. Drill, however, ate up the little time that French and mathematics left. When the weather was good, there were few hours for outside study.<sup>41</sup> Fortunately for the larger culture of the cadets, there came to the academy that year a man who taught the boys some things not set down in Colonel Thayer's tables of instruction and some they might not have sought out for themselves. This man was Reverend Charles P. McIlvaine, chaplain and professor of geography, history, and ethics. He was then twenty-six, tall and majestic in bearing, with a voice of much richness, and a moving eloquence. Cadets who came to hear him, p60in the expectation of nodding or reading during his sermon, were entranced by his oratory and enthralled by his earnestness, even though his sermons sometimes consumed two hours.<sup>42</sup> The spiritual life of the school was improved somewhat by McIlvaine's coming, and Cadet Leonidas Polk was inspired by the chaplain to decide on the ministry as a life-calling.<sup>43</sup> It was perhaps well for Lee, as for many another young man at West Point, that the zealous ministry of McIlvaine entered so soon after he left home.

The first six months at the school were probationary. The instructors made daily notes of individual proficiency and filed weekly reports, in all classes supplemented by examinations in January. Not until these tests had been passed by a cadet did he receive his warrant and become a regular member of the corps.<sup>44</sup> After November 1, when bad weather forced even Colonel Thayer to suspend most of the field exercises,<sup>45</sup> Robert had longer hours in which to prepare for the coming test. French he found somewhat difficult because he was unfamiliar with its idioms, but through the stern, early winter he applied himself to it.

On January 2, 1826, the semi-annual examinations began. The confident and the fearful alike were subjected to an hour's quizzing. Robert Lee came out well, though he discovered that some of his classmates had been working as hard as he had, and were possessed of keen minds. Charles Mason, [Catharinus P. Buckingham](#),<sup>9</sup> and William H. Harford were tied with him in mathematics, and as his patronymic was alphabetically the third of the quartet, he got that rating. In French, he was fifth. On conduct he was third, but had no offenses recorded against him. He received his warrant, and settled down to a hard battle to improve his showing in the June examination.<sup>46</sup>

### **The Author's Notes:**

· This was the experience of F. H. Smith who went to the Academy in 1829, and it probably was the usual method of landing. See

F. H. Smith: *West Point Fifty Years Ago* (cited hereafter as *F. H. Smith*), p2.

· *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 1, 243; 2, 83; *Reminiscences of West Point in the Olden Time* (Anonymous, East Saginaw, Mich., 1886), p28;

H. D. Gilpin: *A Northern Tour; Being a Guide to Saratoga* (cited hereafter as *Northern Tour*), 31; *Boynton*, 254, 255, 256, 264. Boynton printed

pictures of the barracks and of the academy.

· A view of West Point, as of 1824, appears in Wall's *Hudson River Portfolio*. Reference to various other contemporary pictures of the

school will be found in *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 2, 31.

· F. A. Mitchel: *Ormsby MacKnight Mitchel* (cited hereafter as *F. A. Mitchel*), 20.

· For Thayer's rank, etc., see *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 4, 833. See also *F. H. Smith*, 4; Leonidas Polk to his father, undated, in

W. M. Polk: *Leonidas Polk* (cited hereafter as *Polk*), 1, 61.

· The entrance examinations are described briefly in *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 1, 229.

· The old cadets had gone into camp on June 24 (*Heintzelman's MS. Diary*).

· *F. A. Mitchel*, 21. Twenty of the youths who had reported for admission failed to pass the entrance examination. It was not until Sept. 25 that Lee and his classmates signed the oath, which then read as follows: "I, Robert E. Lee, a cadet born in the state of Virginia, aged 18 years and nine months, do hereby acknowledge to have this day voluntarily engaged with the consent of my mother to serve in Army of the United States for the period of five years, unless sooner discharged by proper authority. And I do promise upon honor that I will observe and obey the orders of the officers appointed over me, the rules and articles of war, and the regulations which have been or may hereafter be established for the government of the Military Academy" (*Heintzelman's MS. Diary*; statement of Major James C. R. Schwenck, U. S. A., Department of Law, U. S. Military Academy, prepared April 1, 1921, at the instance of *A. R. Lawton* of Savannah, Ga., who has kindly placed the paper at the writer's disposal). When registering, Lee gave Westmoreland County, Virginia,

as his place of residence, and Colonel Henry Lee, his half-brother, as his guardian.

· *M. A. Regs.*, § 1396.

· For a description of the uniform, see *Condition of the Military Academy, 1824, American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 2, 653-64 (cited

hereafter as *Cond. M. A.*).

· *M. A. Regs.*, §§ 1328-32, 1399-1403; for the pay regulations, see *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 2, 66.

· *Heintzelman's MS. Diary*.

· *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 3, 381; *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 1, 908. The dancing master arrived on July 25 (*Heintzelman's MS. Diary*).

· *Heintzelman's MS. Diary*.

· *M. A. Regs.*, §§ 1408-13; *Cond. M. A.*, 655, 657.

· *M. A. Regs.*, § 1431.

· Heintzelman's diary set all this forth with naïveté.

· *M. A. Regs.*, § 1316 and p13.

· *F. H. Smith*, 13.

· W. P. Johnston's *Albert Sidney Johnston*, 11.

· *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 2, 86; *MS. Court Martial Proceedings*, U. S. Military Academy; *Heintzelman's MS. Diary*.

· See *supra*, p3. For the maturity of Mason, see Jefferson Davis in 150 *North American Review*, 55.

· *Boynnton*, 223; *Cond. M. A.*, 654; *Northern Tour*, 26. Some of the bedchambers had a study adjoining in which the cadets worked and kept their arms.

· *Cond. M. A.*, 656.

- Hallard's *George Ticknor*, 1, 374; *Cond. M. A.*, 655, 656; *M. A. Regs.*, § 1356.
- *M. A. Regs.*, § 1355; *Cond. M. A.*, 655.
- *Reminiscences of West Point*, 27.
- *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 3, 812.
- *M. A. Regs.*, §§ 1434, 1438.
- *M. A. Regs.*, § 1356; for the military instruction, see *Ibid.*, §§ 1350, 1357; *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 3, 381.
- For comments on the appearance of the corps in 1832, with special reference to the lack of exercise in winter, see J. E. Alexander: *Transatlantic Sketches* (London, 1833), 2, 277. Heintzelman noted in his *Diary* on Feb. 5, 1826, that 163 of the cadets had to be excused from duty because of illness.
- For the list of textbooks, see *M. A. Regs.*, Form D.
- For the division of the classes into sections, see *M. A. Regs.*, §§ 1370-71, 1375; for the scope of the course, see *Ibid.*, § 13
- *F. H. Smith*, 7; G. W. Cullum, *Biographical Register . . . of the U. S. Mil. Acad.*, third edition, Boston, 1891 (cited hereafter as *Cullum*), 3, 151.
- *F. H. Smith*, 9. In addition to Ross, Professor Davies had three young assistants — [Alexander Bache](#), [George S. Greene](#), and [Alexander Bowman](#) — who were later to win high reputation. Lee, however, probably had no classes under any of these.
- *M. A. Regs.*, §§ 1342, 1351, 1372.
- *M. A. Regs.*, § 1342.
- 1 *Polk*, 55.
- 1 *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, 243; *F. H. Smith*, 12.
- *M. A. Regs.*, Form D.
- Cf. Leonidas Polk, Nov. 16, 1823: "Our time is so wholly engrossed in our academic duties that it is impossible to devote any to *literary attainments* privately." 1 *Polk*, 55.
- *Heintzelman's MS. Diary*, Sept. 18, 1825.
- 1 *Cullum*, 45; 1 *Polk*, 71.
- *M. A. Regs.*, p2, and §§ 1361-65, 1383-84; *Cent. U. S. M. A.*, 1, 230.
- *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, 4, 24.
- *Heintzelman's MS. Diary*; *M. A. Regs.*, § 1340; *MS. U. S. Military Academy Records*, made available through the kindness of Captain R. R. Neyland, former acting adjutant, and Major E. E. Farman, U. S. A., Librarian of West Point.

## Next Month: THE EDUCATION OF A CADET

Upperclassman years. Cadet life at the U.S. Military Academy. Lee's studies and reading.

# State Convention

**Friday June 5 - Sunday June 7, 2015**



COURTESY: CITY OF TEMPLE

**Frank W. Mayborn Convention Center  
3303 N. 2nd Street Temple, TX**

**Host: Camp 1250 Major Robert M. White Temple, Texas**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Promotion](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Registration](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Hotel Information](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Credentials Form](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Vendor Registration Form](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Ad Purchase Form](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Ad Prices and Sizes](#)**

**[2015 Texas Division Convention Ancestor Memorials For Program](#)**

**2015 Texas Division Convention Schedule  
Below**



## 2015 TEXAS DIVISION REUNION JUNE 5-7, 2015

FRANK W. MAYBORN CONVENTION CENTER  
TEMPLE, TEXAS



**HOST: MAJOR ROBERT M. WHITE, CAMP No. 1250**

### Friday June 5, 2015

12:00 PM – 8:00 PM	Registration – <i>Hotel Lobby</i>
1:00 AM – 2:00 PM	Workshop: Recruiting – <i>Hotel Grand Ballroom</i>
2:30 PM - 4:30 PM	Tour: Sterling Plantation – <i>Salado, Texas</i>
5:30 PM – 6:30 PM	Memorial Service – <i>South Belton Cemetery, Belton, TX</i>
7:00 PM – 10:00 PM	Cocktails (CASH BAR) and Hors d'oeuvres – <b>*TICKET REQUIRED*</b> - <i>Hotel Grand Ballroom</i>

### Saturday June 6, 2015

7:00 AM – 8:30 AM	Breakfast on your own
7:00 AM – 12:00 PM	Registration – <i>Convention Center Lobby</i>
8:30 AM – 9:00 AM	Opening Ceremonies – <i>Meeting Rooms A &amp; B</i>
9:00 AM – 11:45 AM	SCV First Business Session - <i>Meeting Rooms A &amp; B</i>
9:00 AM – 11:45 AM	TSOCR Annual Meeting – <i>Meeting Room 2</i>
12:00 PM - 1:30 PM	Awards Luncheon <b>*TICKET REQUIRED*</b> <i>Main Ballroom (Meeting Room C)</i>
2:00 PM – 4:00 PM	Ladies Afternoon Tea – <i>Meeting Room 2</i>
2:00 PM – 5:00 PM	SCV Second Business Session - <i>Meeting Rooms A &amp; B</i>
6:00 PM – 7:00 PM	Cocktails (CASH BAR) - <i>Main Ballroom (Room C)</i>
7:00 PM – 11:00 PM	“Southern Breeze through Spanish Moss” Dinner and Ball <b>*TICKET REQUIRED*</b> - <i>Main Ballroom (Meeting Room C)</i>

### Sunday June 7, 2015

7:00 AM – 9:00 AM	Breakfast on your own
9:00AM – 1:00 PM	Division Executive Council Meeting – <i>Trinity Ballroom</i>

*Vendor Sales and the TSOCR Silent Auction will be Saturday from 9:00-5:00 in the Convention Lobby, Hallways and Rooms 1 and 3.*

# 2015 TEXAS DIVISION REUNION

HOSTED BY

**MAJOR ROBERT M. WHITE, CAMP 1250**

TEMPLE, TEXAS

## EARLY REGISTRATION FORM

(PRICES VALID IF POSTMARKED BY MARCH 31, 2015)

### EVENTS

### TOTALS

FRIDAY EVENING SOCIAL	_____ x\$25/PERSON REG. PRICE \$35	_____
LADIES' AFTERNOON TEA	_____ (FREE EVENT) x NO COST	_____
AWARDS LUNCHEON	_____ x \$30/PERSON REG. PRICE \$35	_____
SOUTHERN BALL	_____ x \$65/PERSON REG. PRICE \$75	_____
ADDITIONAL CAMP MEDAL	_____ x \$15/EACH REG. PRICE \$20	_____
	<b>FINAL AMOUNT</b>	_____

**NAME** \_\_\_\_\_

**CAMP** \_\_\_\_\_

**MAILING ADDRESS** \_\_\_\_\_

**E-MAIL ADDRESS** \_\_\_\_\_

NAMES AS DESIRED AND OFFICES CURRENTLY HELD FOR NAME BADGE(S)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

PLEASE MAKE CHECKS OR MONEY ORDERS PAYABLE TO: **MAJOR ROBERT M. WHITE, CAMP 1250, SCV**

**MAIL THIS FORM TO:** MIKE BELCHER, P.O. BOX 1983, BELTON, TX 76513

Buffalo Creek Association

and the members of

Terry's Texas Rangers Camp #1937  
Sons of Confederate Veterans

cordially invites you to the

Statue Dedication of

**General  
Patrick Ronayne Cleburne**

11:00 am

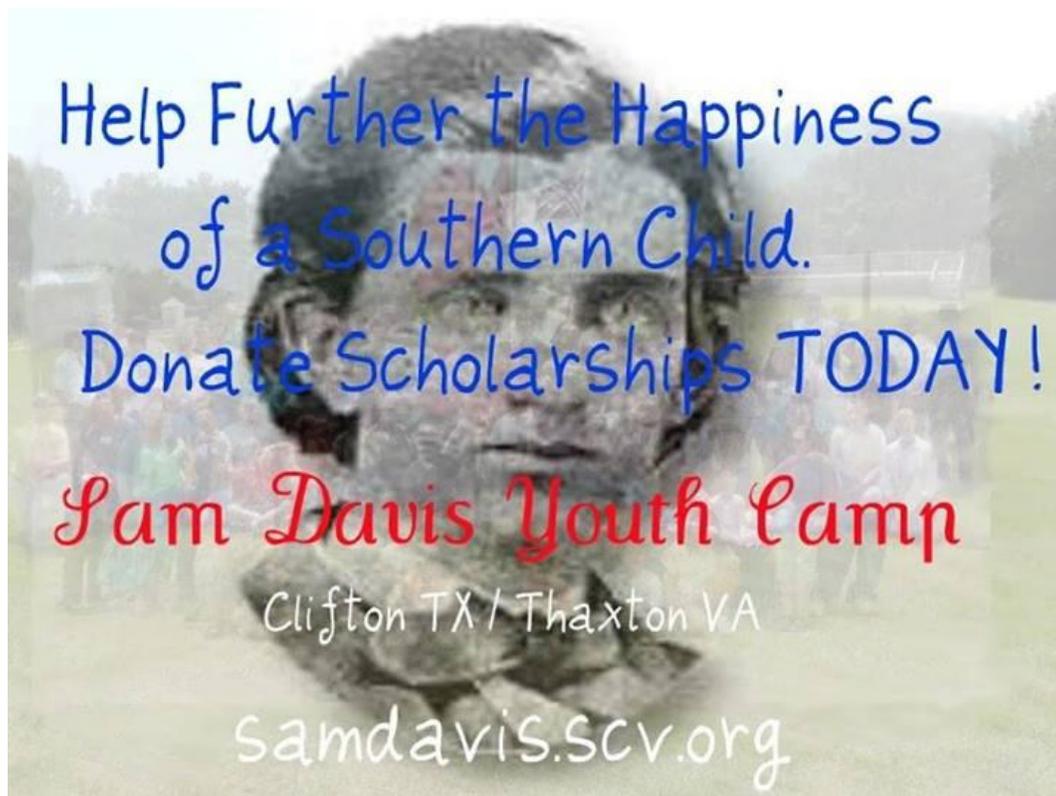
Saturday, April 11, 2015

Guinn Justice Center Grounds  
204 South Buffalo Avenue  
Cleburne, Texas

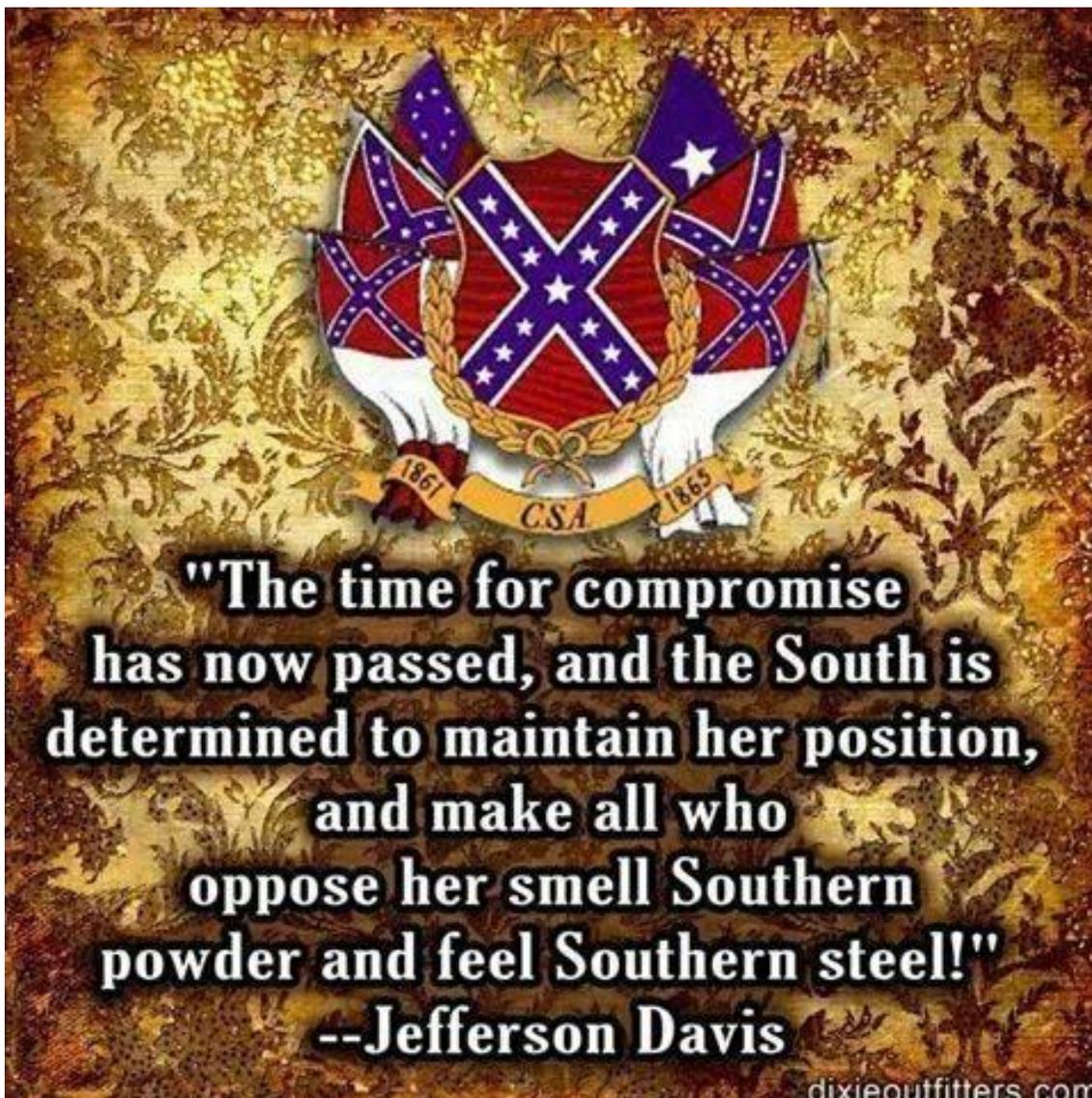
Uniforms and Period Dress are encouraged but not required.

In the event of inclement weather,  
the dedication will move to the Guinn Justice Center.

For more information, contact Bob Rubel, Commander  
at (817) 483-6288 or [bobrubel@iglide.net](mailto:bobrubel@iglide.net)



**Send your kids to Sam Davis Youth Camps!**



# *The Confederate Museum*

*Sponsored by:*

## *Sons of Confederate Veterans* *1896*

The time has come for us to step up our efforts toward the building of our Confederate Museum and new office building. At the GEC meeting on July 21, 2010 the GEC approved a new initiative to raise funds. There are three levels of donations/contributions. Each contributor will receive a pin designating them as a Founder of the Confederate Museum. Also in the Museum will be a list of names of all Founders. This can be a plaque on the wall or even names inscribed in brick depending on the construction design. Anyone can take part in this, they do not have to be an SCV member. Camps, Divisions, UDC chapters etc. can also take part.

Also donations can be made by multiple payments over a period of time. A form is being developed for Founders to list how they want their name listed. Those taking part will receive the form when it is finished. It will also then be available on the museum web site.



To make payment contact GHQ at 1-800-380-1896

Get the form [HERE](#)

### **Stonewall Jackson Level**



Contributors make a donation of at least \$1,000. If they are already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society, that contribution will be taken into account and the minimum contribution for them would be \$850. For some one who is not already a member they can get both for \$1050 with the \$50 dollars going to the Bicentennial Fund.

### **Robert E Lee Level**



Contribution of at least \$5,000. If not already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society it will be included as benefit of this level

### **Confederate Cabinet Level**



Contribution of at least \$10,000. If not already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society it will be included as benefit of this level

### **Additional**

GHQ has acquired 20 special gavels. These gavels are made from wood taken from the damn at Fredricksburg during the War. They are inscribed with the Sesquicentennial logo as well as the notation of the woods origin and comes with a statement of authenticity. The first 20 Camps or Division that contribute at the Stonewall Jackson level will receive one of these unique and valuable gavels.



This program got off to a resounding start. Several members have already become Stonewall Jackson level Founders. One Compatriot has even become a member of the Confederate Cabinet level Founders. Imagine that during the Bicentennial of the War for Southern Independence that your descendants can go to a museum where they can learn the truth about the Confederacy. Imagine also that they can look up on the wall of that museum and see your name and know that you did this for them.





**CLICK ON THESE LINKS:**



- [Home](#)
- [On Display](#)
- [Sesquicentennial Society](#)
- [Founders Program](#)
- [Links](#)

**Southern Born, Texas Proud!**

*"Learn About Your Heritage"*

**Sons of Confederate Veterans  
Texas Division**

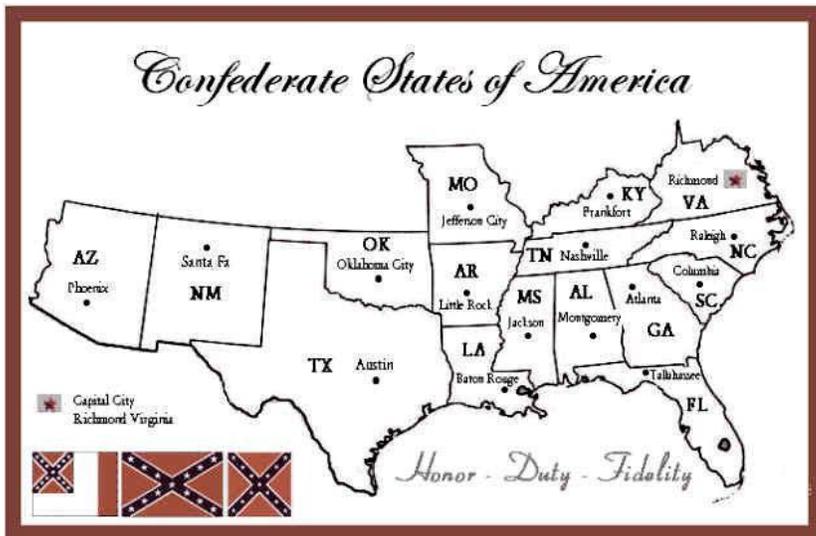
**Texas Division**

**Calendar**

**Upcoming Schedule of Events**

05/30/15	<u><a href="#">Sesquicentennial Event Confederate Heritage Rally</a></u>	Shreveport, LA
06/05/15 - 06/07/15	<u><a href="#">Texas Division 2015 Reunion</a></u>	Temple, TX
06/09/15 - 06/12/15	<u><a href="#">Hood's Texas Brigade 2015 Tour</a></u>	Petersburg & Appomattox, VA

**Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.**





# Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans  
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

## Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



## Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>

 [Donate](#)

 [Subscribe](#)

 [Become A Member](#)

 [Renew Membership](#)

**Southern Legal Resource  
Center  
P.O. Box 1235  
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

**\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.**

**Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.**

Follow events on YouTube: ["All Things Confederate"](#)

Thank you,  
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

**Join SLRC Today!**

# Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"

[www.scv.org](http://www.scv.org) ★ 1-800-MySouth

## What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

## Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration  
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



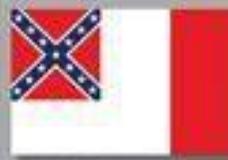
Rattle Flag



1st National Flag



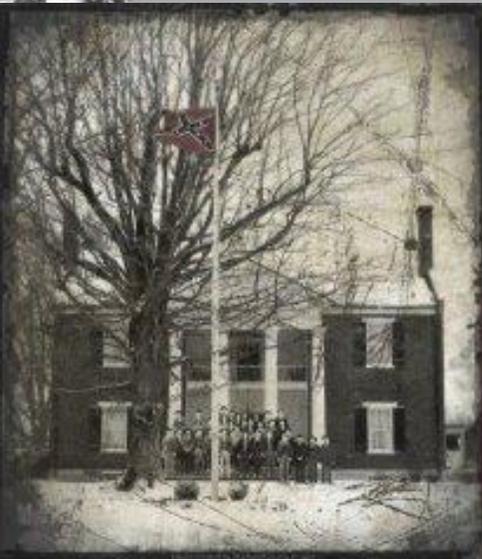
2nd National Flag



3rd National Flag



Bonnie Blue Flag



*They took a stand for us.  
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to  
Vindicate the Cause of the  
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens  
Commander-in-Chief  
Sons of Confederate Veterans

**NEVER APOLOGIZE**



**FOR BEING RIGHT!**

### About our namesake:

[belo.herald@yahoo.com](mailto:belo.herald@yahoo.com)

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

## Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.*

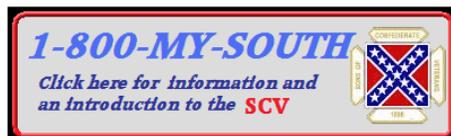
## How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



*Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.*



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

### CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

*"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".*

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,  
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>